

Loyola University Chicago

Dissertations

Theses and Dissertations

1996

# The Image of God as the Foundation of a Right to Health Care: A Comparison of Selected Papal and U.S. Texts, 1979-1993

Timothy L. Doherty Loyola University Chicago

Follow this and additional works at: https://ecommons.luc.edu/luc\_diss

Part of the Religious Thought, Theology and Philosophy of Religion Commons

# **Recommended Citation**

Doherty, Timothy L., "The Image of God as the Foundation of a Right to Health Care: A Comparison of Selected Papal and U.S. Texts, 1979-1993" (1996). *Dissertations*. 3616. https://ecommons.luc.edu/luc\_diss/3616

This Dissertation is brought to you for free and open access by the Theses and Dissertations at Loyola eCommons. It has been accepted for inclusion in Dissertations by an authorized administrator of Loyola eCommons. For more information, please contact ecommons@luc.edu.



This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution-Noncommercial-No Derivative Works 3.0 License. Copyright © 1996 Timothy L. Doherty

### LOYOLA UNIVERSITY CHICAGO

THE IMAGE OF GOD AS THE FOUNDATION OF A RIGHT TO HEALTH CARE: A COMPARISON OF SELECTED PAPAL AND U.S. TEXTS, 1979-1993

> A DISSERTATION SUBMITTED TO THE FACULTY OF THE GRADUATE SCHOOL IN CANDIDACY FOR THE DEGREE OF DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

> > DEPARTMENT OF THEOLOGY

BY

.

TIMOTHY L. DOHERTY

CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

MAY 1996

# Copyright by Timothy L. Doherty, 1996 All rights reserved

#### ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

The process of research and writing undertaken for this dissertation has been enhanced by a number of people. I am grateful to the graduate faculty and staff in the Department of Theology, Loyola University Chicago. Dr. James J. Walter, my director, provided stimulating and constructive criticism at every stage of this project. His mentoring has benefitted the discipline of my work and my health. I am indebted to my readers, Fr. John C. Haughey, S.J., and Dr. Jon Nilson, for their kind guidance both in matters of substance and style.

I acknowledge and thank Very Rev. J. Cletus Kiley of Niles College, and Rev. Kenneth C. Simpson of the Sheil Catholic Center, Evanston, Illinois, for inviting me into their communities to live and worship from 1991-1995.

This dissertation represents a culmination of work commissioned by Most Rev. Arthur J. O'Neill, D.D., bishop emeritus of Rockford, and by his successor, Most Rev. Thomas G. Doran, D.D., J.C.D. I am grateful to them and the people of the Diocese of Rockford for underwriting my doctoral studies.

iii

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

.

ACKNOWLEDO	GMENT	ГS	•	•	• •	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	iii
ABBREVIAT	IONS	•	•	•	• •	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	. iv
Chapter																						
I.	REVI	IEW	1 0	FJ	THE	: P	RO	BLE	EM	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	. 1
II.	IMAC OF J																			•	•	. 61
III.	IMAC STAT	_	-					EME •	ENT •	'S •	IN	г 1 •	'HE •	: U				•	•	•	•	114
IV.	THE	CC	MP	ARI	sc	N	OF	PF	APA	L	AN	D	U.	s.	נ	EX	T	5	•	•	•	177
ν.	THE AND		IAGI IOSI					-						•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	221
BIBLIOGRAF	РНҮ	•	•	• •	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	256
VITA	• •	•	•		•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	276

.

#### CHAPTER I

#### AN OVERVIEW OF THE PROBLEM

In 1981 the National Conference of Catholic Bishops of the United States of America asserted that there is a human right to health care.<sup>1</sup> The Catholic Health Association of the United States has echoed the conference statement repeatedly. Policies of both organizations appeal to the Catholic social justice writings of Vatican Council II and of recent popes.

The present work will compare two sets of selected documents, those published by the United States National Conference of Catholic Bishops (NCCB) along with those by the Catholic Health Association of the United States (CHA), with the first ten encyclicals of Pope John Paul II. Each of these three sources maintains that human rights are expressions of the respect for human dignity. Each of the three offers the image of God as a theological warrant for this dignity and related rights in terms of "image of God" language. Specifically, human dignity is said to have a sacred character because humans are creatures made in the image of God. Each relies upon the authority of the Book of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>National Conference of Catholic Bishops, "Health and Health Care," <u>Origins</u> 11, no. 25 (3 December 1981): 397. Chapter III will cite the U.S. bishops' historical support for health care rights and national health insurance since 1919.

#### Genesis, especially at 1:26 and 27.

Then God said: "Let us make man in our image, after our likeness. Let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, the birds of the air, and the cattle, and over all the wild animals and all the creatures that crawl on the ground." God created man in his image, in the divine image he created him; male and female he created them.<sup>2</sup>

However, as a group, they do not uniformly reflect how the New Testament recasts the creation theme, reconfiguring theological anthropology in terms of Jesus Christ as 'the' image of God (Col. 1:15).<sup>3</sup> This project will attribute the lack of uniformity partly to different authorship, and also to their intentions to address different audiences. The differences raise questions about the content of Catholic anthropology as it applies to statements on human rights, including the right to health care.

To arrange the task of comparing these sets of texts, the work of the present chapter is three-fold: to describe the issue which will be examined; to justify the choice of speakers and of issue-related documents used to make the comparison; and to present criteria for the categorical comparison of the selected documents.

The first goal, then, is to state the problem at issue. It is this: the perceptible differences in the content of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup><u>The New American Bible</u> version, <u>Catholic Study Bible</u> (New York: Oxford University Press, 1990), will be used apart from biblical quotations which appear within cited texts.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Cf. Gerald O'Collins and Edward G. Farrugia, "Image of God," in <u>A Concise Dictionary of Theology</u> (New York: Paulist Press, 1991).

the theological warrant for human dignity and rights produces uncertainty concerning the identity of the subject of human rights, and specifically of a right to health care. Differing "image language" implies variant interpretations about the definition of the human subject. It also implies a potential for ambiguity in the content of the object of a right to health care.

The proposed comparative methodology offers both the necessary and sufficient elements for a Catholic "image of God language" which theologically grounds human dignity, and, as such, provides a warrant for human rights. Generally speaking, this means that this language must account for both its Old and New Testament roots. Neither alone is sufficient. One would hope to find elements of this integral tradition applied to an understanding of the human subject of such rights. A unified viewpoint should serve to identify both the human subject(s) and the goods necessary for serving the dignity of the subject(s) of rights. Conversely, an ambiguously defined or interpreted human subject creates difficulty in establishing clear objects (such as claims, entitlements or immunities) for these same rights.

The aim of this particular theological research is not to justify human rights themselves, but to cast a light on

the foundations of Christian action in a rights domain.<sup>4</sup> Differences in terms of the content of a theological warrant can have implications for both the theological and the political spheres, including the very definitions of health and care. This study will restrict itself mainly to the basic theological warrant. Its focus will remain upon the intra-ecclesial, theological comparison. In the case of a right to health care, the prior theological understandings of human dignity also shape the mission of Catholic institutions, including the health care ministries. They do this by defining the understanding of who it is that needs and receives care. It follows that the goals of care, understood as caring activity and as those goods being sought, are concomitantly defined.

This theological focus also has implications for the public conversation about health care. Direct attention to the theological principles which undergird human rights suggests critical questions which may help to clarify public discourse. In other words, this attention can expose the operative anthropology that governs the relationship between private persons and the common good, and so can guide secular legislative responses to social needs.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup>See Gustav Thils, "Theological Reflections," 71-92, in <u>Human Rights: A Christian Approach</u>, trans. Andrew Gonzalez and Rolando de la Goza (Manila: UST Printing Office, 1988), 77.

#### Justifying the Choice of Speakers and Documents

John Paul II, the NCCB, and the CHA are the authors of the primary sources chosen for analysis and comparison.<sup>5</sup> The selection of documents is made on the basis of a number of criteria: the prominent sources of the texts are legitimate Catholic authors; publication in a common time span (1978-1993); their treatment of human dignity, the basis of human rights, via image of God language; an articulated relationship of the image to human dignity as it applies to a right to health care or other rights issues.

The encyclical letters by John Paul II (elected 1978) have been selected as representative of his teachings on human dignity. Their designation as encyclicals underlines their relative importance. These ten letters are samples of his sustained and prolific writings which reveal his theological anthropology. Harkening back to the body of Catholic social doctrine, a number of them assert the existence of human rights, including the right to health care.<sup>6</sup> These documents not only constitute authoritative pronouncements because of their authorship, but also because

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup>The primary documents are listed at the beginning of the bibliography.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup>For a commentary on John Paul II's rehabilitation of the phrase "social doctrine" in papal discourse, see Marie-Dominic Chenu, <u>La "Doctrine Sociale" de l'Église comme Idéologie</u> (Paris: Éditions du Cerf, 1979), 8-13. See also Charles E. Curran, "The Changing Anthropological Bases of Catholic Social Ethics," <u>Thomist</u> 45, no. 2 (April 1981): 303, which describes 'social doctrine' in terms of deductive, natural law propositions and ideology.

John Paul II has identified ecclesial ministry with the ministry of promoting human rights.<sup>7</sup>

The NCCB and the CHA are presences in U.S. Catholic history extending from the early twentieth century.<sup>8</sup> Beginning in the mid-1970's, a collaborative effort of the NCCB and the CHA produced the 1981 NCCB statement, "Health and Health Care."<sup>9</sup> This was the first of the bishops' documents specifically targeting health care and health care reform. It was the conference's first documentary support of the Catholic health apostolates as an integral part of the Catholic mission in the U.S. It also asserted a "right to health care," a statement consistent with the bishops'

<sup>7</sup>Franco Biffi, "I Diritti Umani da Leone XIII a Giovanni Paolo II," 199-243, in <u>I Diritti Umani: Dottrina e prassi</u>, ed. Gino Concetti (Rome: Editrice AVE, 1982), 226.

<sup>8</sup>With its offices in Washington, DC, the NCCB was established in 1967 after the Second Vatican Council called for such national organizations of bishops. The bishops gathered before 1967 as the National Catholic Welfare Conference, the 1919 successor to the National Catholic War Council of 1917. The U.S. Catholic Conference (USCC) is the public policy arm of the U.S. bishops. The NCCB is a canonical entity and the USCC is a civil corporation. Cf. relevant entries in Catholic News Service, Stylebook on Religion (Washington, DC: Catholic News Service, 1990). The St. Louis-based CHA was founded in 1915. Its recent publications describe it as "the national organization of more than 1,200 Catholic health care sponsors, systems, facilities, and related organizations and services."

<sup>9</sup>"The Pastoral Letter on Health and Health Care: A Roundtable," <u>Hospital Progress</u> 63, no. 5 (May 1982): 33. Bishop Joseph M. Sullivan, Director, Catholic Charities of Brooklyn, provided this author with a more detailed history of the statement in a January, 1994, in a telephone interview. In 1981 he was an NCCB Social Development Committee member. He states that in 1976 the directors of the CHA requested a pastoral letter in support of hospital and health apostolates. support for a national health insurance dating to 1919.<sup>10</sup> Both organizations continued through 1993 to make statements about socio-economic rights, periodically specifying the right to health care.

Evidence of the NCCB's theology of human dignity will be gleaned mainly from "pastoral letters," documents which are issued after a passing vote of the entire conference membership at its annual Fall meeting in Washington, DC. Statements by committees, individual bishops or groups of bishops will only be used to illuminate the consensus.

Texts from the Catholic Health Association of the United State have various levels of authority. They have considerable importance in that they represent a public side of the largest, identifiable Catholic health association in the country. Some of these publications bear the stamp of CHA board approval. Other texts are CHA collaborations with other institutions, and some are the writings of one or more authors published under CHA auspices. As a body they profile the depth of the association's reliance on the value of human dignity and image-related theology.

Regarding another selection criterion, all the selected texts share publication dates from 1979 to 1993 inclusive. This span represents the interval from the first to the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup>Hugh J. Nolan, ed., "Program of Social Reconstruction," 255-271, in <u>Pastoral Letters of the United States Catholic</u> <u>Bishops</u>, Volume I, ed. Hugh J. Nolan (Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1984, 1989), 266.

tenth of John Paul II's encyclicals, and the addressing of human rights by all of the authors. The selected NCCB and CHA texts were published throughout this period, in a time when the promotion of human rights had become a priority for the papal ministry. The duration is sufficient for seeing the existence or emergence of critical theological vectors.

Third, the selected documents present the "image of God" as a theological foundation for human dignity. Genesis 1:26-27 and the creation narrative provide the biblical origins of the image of God language. Because references to Christ himself as the image of God (2 Cor. 4:4; Col. 1:15-16; Heb. 1:3), and as the image-model for human development (Rom. 8:29; 2 Cor. 3:18), are evident in New Testament and patristic traditions, they are properly included in the Catholic theology of human dignity.

Finally, while not every selected document relates dignity directly to the right for health care, each reveals the speaker's theological anthropology. Each treatment of human dignity becomes a window to the theological values supporting social and economic rights. With this in mind, for example, NCCB texts on race relations or capital punishment help to corroborate its values in its rights and health care policy statements.

#### The Analytical Criteria

Why should the phrase 'image of God' rate center stage

in terms of an examination of human dignity and rights? There is little question that the "image of God," as the basis of human dignity, is the theological core of Catholic assertions of human rights. As K. Lebacqz notes, "It is the dignity of the person 'created in God's image' that sets the stage" for Catholic social teaching.<sup>11</sup> It is difficult to overstate the significance of this biblical and theological doctrine. Seemingly everything hinges on 'image of God' as the theological definition of humans where it becomes the basis for defining an authentic Christian anthropology.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>12</sup>Peter Chereso, "Image of God," <u>New Catholic</u> <u>Encyclopedia</u>, 1967 ed.; cf. Walf, "Gospel, Church," 35: Seemingly unbridgeable anthropologies long stood in the way of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup>Karen Lebacqz, <u>Six Theories of Justice</u> (Minneapolis: Augsburg, 1986), 67. See also David Hollenbach, Claims in Conflict (New York: Paulist Press, 1979), 42; J. Bryan Hehir, "Policy Arguments in a Public Church: Catholic Social Ethics and Bioethics," Journal of Medicine and Philosophy 17, no. 3 (June 1992): 348 and 361; and Cardinal Joseph Ratzinger, "Doctrinal Document on Threats to Life Proposed," trans. L'Osservatore Romano from Ital., Origins 20, no. 46 (25 April 1991): 755-759. Citing Genesis 1:26; 3:20; 9:6; 9:19 and Gal. 3:28, the Cardinal says: "This biblical message, identical from the first page to the last, is the bedrock of human dignity and human rights; it is the great inheritance of the authentic humanism entrusted to the church, whose duty it is to incarnate this message in every culture, and in every constitutional and social system." Cf. also Knut Walf, "Gospel, Church Law and Human Rights: Foundations and Deficiencies," 34-45, in The Ethics of World Religions and Human Rights, Concilium Series, ed., Hans Küng and Jürgen Moltmann, trans. Leo C. Hay (Philadelphia: Trinity Press International, 1990, no. 2), 34: "Westermann has stated that the question of human rights can also be put to the Old Testament, though only in indirect fashion." For a brief survey of the ecumenical (includes Catholic) and theological tasks which "image of God" implies for human dignity and human rights, see Jürgen Moltmann, On Human Dignity: Political Theology and Ethics, trans. with an introduction by M. Douglas Meeks (Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1984), 3-35.

As such, the accompanying anthropology is not an isolated, Catholic concern. For example, whether one agrees with him or not, E. Brunner had placed the issue in strongest relief: "The doctrine of the imago Dei determines the fate of every theology. The whole opposition of Catholicism and Protestantism originates here."<sup>13</sup> Brunner maintained that "the whole Christian doctrine of man hangs upon the interpretation of this expression [in his image and after his likeness].... The history of this idea is the history of the Western understanding of man."<sup>14</sup> His convictions were never merely academic. In the mid-1930's, National Socialism was stirring the image debate. Even the doctrine of the image of God in humankind was not immune to the "poisonous gases of totalitarianism."<sup>15</sup> This realization generated an echo in Catholic social ethics which heretofore favored the social responsibilities incumbent upon persons. Contact with totalitarianism produced a papal literature which began to emphasize the rights, dignity and freedom of

a positive evaluation of human rights by Christian theologians.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup>Emil Brunner, "Die andere Aufgabe der Theologie," <u>Zweischen den Zeiten</u> 7 (1929): 263n3, quoted in Garrett Green, <u>Imagining God: Theology and the Religious Imagination</u> (San Francisco: Harper & Row, 1989), 84.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup>Emil Brunner, <u>Man in Revolt: A Christian Anthropology</u> (Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1947 [Germ. 1937]), 92.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup>David Cairns, <u>The Image of God in Man</u> (London: Collins, 1973), 11 and 286.

the individual.<sup>16</sup>

## The Image of God: A Brief Survey

The project which this dissertation undertakes is to test the consistency of a theological warrant for human dignity as it appears in Catholic assertions of human rights, particularly a right to health care. The result of this exercise will not exhaust the definitions, interpretations, or historical uses of the <u>imago Dei</u>. But establishing some points of reference in this section will serve several purposes. First, the history of the phrase reveals how it can serve as a rich, reflective resource. Second, it will establish the main elements of the contemporary Catholic conception of the image of God, and indicate its commonality with some of the principal interpretive strains in this history.

The historical debating points about image of God language have considerable bearing upon the human rights arena. Some of the questions about such language are given here not as a preface to resolution, but to help frame important issues. One can begin by asking whether being created in God's image indicates the worth of humans as individuals or the meaning of their existence? Is the image a quality-possession or is it a relationship? Is the image resident in individuals, in social units, or in all

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup>Curran, "Changing Anthropological Bases," 292-293.

humanity?<sup>17</sup> Is it a statement about creation or about the essence of creatures? Is it meant to tell us about the divine nature or the human? What is left of the image after the Fall? Is the image present in the non-believer and the believer alike, and in the same way?

Third, the history reveals that interpretations of the image produce applications and critical standards for a variety of levels; for example, doctrinal, ecclesial, political.<sup>18</sup> Assertions based on image of God language deserve careful scrutiny so that synthetic efforts are not "Trojan horses by which the church unwittingly invites the enemy inside the precincts of Christian truth."<sup>19</sup> There are contemporary problems with the use of 'image of God,' and some are briefly noted below.

From its roots in the Scriptures and the Fathers, image

<sup>18</sup>A. Michel, "Image," in <u>Dictionnaire de Théologie</u> <u>Catholique</u>, II, 1960: "The theological notion of the image implies different applications, depending upon differing degrees of the analogy with the original." The image is not just a representation (as with idols or Caesar's image on a coin). In the theological case, it is a representation "which produces a real and existent archetype."

<sup>19</sup>Green, Imagining God, 1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup>When the issues are so stated, they appear to take the Scriptural account of human origins at face value; that is, that Adam and Eve were the original parents; that their "Fall" affects all humans insofar as Eve is the mother of all the living (Gen. 3:20); that the whole earth was peopled by the sons of Noah (Gen. 9:19). This dissertation assumes the unity of the human race, while acknowledging questions which hypothetical polygenesis or polyphylatism have raised in dogmatic quarters. The literature of social rights ethics does not raise this point when it derives the human dignity for human rights from the biblical message.

of God language undergirds the three theological doctrines which are pivotal in Christian discussions about human rights. These are the doctrines of creation, Incarnation and redemption-destiny.<sup>20</sup> In the first, humans are created in the image and likeness of God (Gen. 1:26ff). It is a theological statement confirming the existence and the activity of God. It is also an anthropological statement which qualifies and distinguishes the creation of humans from that of other creatures. The relations of humans to God and then to other creatures are unique.<sup>21</sup>

## Scriptural Origins and Interpretations

The Book of Genesis (at 1:26) is the "lexical gate to the doctrine of the <u>imago Dei</u>,"<sup>22</sup> continuing the reference to the image in 5:1 and 9:6 even after the Fall. The concept that human beings are created in the image and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup>Gerhard Ladner, <u>The Idea of Reform</u> (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1959), 52: "The sequence of creation, Incarnation and reform is a fundamental pattern in early Christian and mediaeval historical consciousness and theology of history. . . " David G. Hunter recommends this Ladner text as still "one of the best introductions" to a humanity created in the image of God, in "The Paradise of Patriarchy: Ambrosiaster on Women as (Not) God's Image," <u>Journal of</u> <u>Theological Studies</u> 43, no. 2 (October 1992), 447.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup>John L. McKenzie, "Aspects of Old Testament Thought," 1284-1315, in <u>The New Jerome Biblical Commentary</u>, ed. Raymond E. Brown, Joseph A. Fitzmeyer, and Roland E. Murphy, (Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice Hall, 1990), 1295. See also Michel, "Image," col. 2182.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup>Darrel W. Cox, "The <u>Imago</u> <u>Dei</u> and Inalienable Rights," (M.A. thesis, Regent University, 1993), 6.

likeness of God is known only from revelation.<sup>23</sup> It points to a unique relationship between God and humans: "the <u>whole</u> man, composed of body and soul, is created in the image of God (Gen. 1:26f.) as God's partner and ruler of the world."<sup>24</sup>

The New Testament reflects the Old in 1 Cor. 11:7 and in James 3:9. It also views Christ himself as "the" image of God (2 Cor 4:4; Col 1:12-16; Heb. 1:3), the model to whom men and women are to be shaped (Rom. 8:29).<sup>25</sup> It is by the power of the Holy Spirit that the believer specifically is said to be renewed in God's image (2 Cor. 3:18; cf. Col. 3:10).<sup>26</sup> Regarding the interpretation of only these few biblical citations, the evangelical theologian C. Westermann tells us that, "From the period of late Judaism and the

<sup>25</sup>O'Collins and Farrugia, "Image of God." Cf. 2 Cor. 5:17; Gal. 6:15; Phil. 3:13.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup>Karl Rahner and Herbert Vorgrimler, "Image and Likeness of God," in <u>Theological Dictionary</u>, 1965 ed.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup>Ibid. Cf. F. Lakner, "Gottebenbildlichkeit; Dogmatisch" in <u>Lexikon für Theologie und Kirche</u>, ed. Josef Höfer and Karl Rahner (Freiburg: Herder, 1960). Where the term image of God refers to the relation of man to God as exemplar and as final cause in this concrete world and in the order of salvation (<u>Heilsordnung</u>). It is grounded in the notion of God and knowable only through Revelation (<u>Offenbarung</u>).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup>James F. Childress, "Image of God (<u>Imago Dei</u>)," <u>The Westminster Dictionary of Christian Ethics</u>, 1986 ed. Cf. Rahner and Vorgrimler, "Image." See also Albert Vanhoye, "Cristo recreatore dell'uomo e dei suoi diritti," 23-39, in Gino Concetti, ed., <u>I Diritti Umani</u> (Rome: Editrice AVE, 1982), 36; Edward Mason Curtis, <u>Man as the Image of God in</u> <u>Genesis in the Light of Ancient Near Eastern Parallels</u> (diss., University of Pennsylvania, 1984), 13-17.

fathers of the Church, the phrase has aroused such a lively interest that one can scarcely control the literature."<sup>27</sup> There is no single, systematic answer as to whether or how one can describe the image of God 'in' men and women, or in their relation to one another, or to creation and to Christ. Some traditions and writers embrace image of God language more than others.<sup>28</sup>

<sup>27</sup>Claus Westermann, <u>Creation</u>, trans. John J. Scully (Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1974), 56.

<sup>28</sup>In addition to entries on the 'image of God' to be found in dictionaries and lexicons, the following list, while not exhaustive, provides histories as well as criticisms of its theological content and usage. Walter J. Burghardt, The Image of God in Man according to Cyril of Alexandria (Woodstock, MD: Woodstock College Press, 1957); David Cairns, The Image of God, supra; Jean-Yves Calvez and Jacques Perrin, The Church Social Justice (London: Burns & Oates, 1961); Gino and Concetti, ed., I Diritti Umani, supra; Dominic Crossan, Imago Dei: A Study in Philo and St. Paul (Rome: Gregorian University Press, 1959); Edward Mason Curtis, Man as the Image, supra; Garrett Green, Imagining God, supra; James M. Gustafson, Ethics from a Theocentric Perspective: Vol. I, Theology and Ethics (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1981); Roger Haight, An Alternative Vision: An Interpretation of Liberation Theology (New York: Paulist Press, 1985); Adrian Holderegger, Ruedi Imbach, and Raul Suarez de Miguel, eds., De Dignitate Hominis, Festschrift on the 65th birthday Carlos-Josaphat Oliveira, Études d'Éthique Pinto de of Chrétienne 22 (Freiburg: Editions Universitaires, Freibourg; Herder, and Vienna: 1987); Elizabeth A. Johnson, "The Incomprehensibility of God and the Image of God Male and Female," Theological Studies 45, no. 3 (September 1984): 441-465; idem, She Who Is (New York: Crossroad, 1992); Gunnlaugur A. Jonsson, The Image of God: Genesis 1:26-28 in a Century of Old Testament Research [1882-1982], trans. Lorraine Svendsen, Coniectanea Biblica, Old Testament Series 26 (Lund, Sweden: Almqvist & Wiksell International, 1988); Catherine Mowry LaCugna, God For Us: The Trinity and Christian Life (San Francisco: HarperSanFrancisco, 1991); Gerhart B. Ladner, The Idea of Reform, supra; Vladimir Lossky, The Mystical Theology of the Eastern Church (Crestwood, NY: St. Vladimir's Seminary Press, 1976); idem, In the Image and Likeness of God, John H. Erickson and Thomas E. Bird, eds. (New York: St. Vladimir's

In his <u>Creation</u>, Westermann addresses the meaning of the phrase 'image and likeness of God.'<sup>29</sup>

It is not a declaration about man, but about the creation of man... Creation in the image of God is not concerned with an individual, but with mankind, the species, man. The meaning is that mankind is created so that something can happen between God and man. Mankind is created to stand before God... Man in the image and likeness of God had been cut off from the Creation event and had become the object of an endless speculation about the alleged quality which he is supposed to have received....<sup>30</sup>

The Genesis phrase itself does not indicate a "quality" in humans, but rather a human relation to God. The human

<sup>30</sup>Ibid., 56.

Seminary Press, 1985); George A. Maloney, Man, The Divine Icon: The Patristic Doctrine of Man Made According to the Image of God (Pecos, NM: Dove Publications, 1973); Georgios I. Mantzaridis, <u>The Deification of Man:</u> St. Gregory Palamas and the Orthodox Tradition, trans. Liadain Sherrard (Crestwood, NY: St. Vladimir's Seminary Press, 1984); Jürgen Moltmann, God in Creation: An Ecological Doctrine of Creation, The Gifford Lectures, 1984-1985 (London: SCM Press, Ltd., 1985); Wolfhart Pannenberg, Anthropology in Theological Perspective, trans. Matthew J. O'Connell (Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1985); Karl Rahner, "The Dignity and Freedom of Man," 235-263, in Theological Investigations Vol. II, Karl-H. Kruger, trans. (Baltimore: Helicon Press, 1963); Cristoph Schwöbel and Colin E. Gunton, eds., <u>Persons, Divine and Human</u> (Edinburgh: T. & T. Clark, 1991); John Edward Sullivan, <u>The Image of God: The</u> Doctrine of St. Augustine and Its Influence (Dubuque, IA: Priory Press, 1963); Gustav Thils, Droits de l'homme et perspectives chrétiennes, Cahiers de la Revue Théologique de Louvain (Louvain: Faculté de Théologie, 1981); Phyllis Trible, God and the Rhetoric of Sexuality (Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1978); Otto Weber, Foundations of Dogmatics Vol I., trans. Darrell L. Guder, (Grand Rapids, MI: Wm. B. Eerdmans, 1981); Westermann, Creation, supra.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup>Westermann, <u>Creation</u>, 55-60. See also Jonsson, <u>Image</u> of <u>God</u>, 162-168.

creature is not esteemed apart from this relationship.<sup>31</sup> Neither does the Old Testament reflection on humanity reveal an awareness of any division of the bodily and the spiritual.<sup>32</sup> Westermann agrees with the opinion that the image does not "consist in something belonging to the individual; it lies rather in something not quite demonstrable which belongs to the whole of human existence."<sup>33</sup>

We may note two things about Westermann's position as it relates to a Catholic point of view. First, there is a point of agreement. He says that the image is not a property of individuals, but of persons insofar as the word "person" has a social connotation. Social life is not "something added on" to a human being, but is a constitutive

<sup>31</sup>Cf. Kathryn Tanner, "The Difference Theological Anthropology Makes," <u>Theology Today</u> 50 (January 1994): 575.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup>Westermann, <u>Creation</u>, 57. See also Marianne H. Micks, <u>Our Search for Identity: Humanity in the Image of God</u> (Philadelphia: Fortress, 1982), 7.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup>Westermann, <u>Creation</u>, 57. Westermann here specifies the opinions of Th. C. Vriezen and F. K. Schumann. Westermann is cautiously aware of how image relates differently to the distinction of the individual and of the person. Cf. Lossky, <u>In the Image</u>, 117-123. He admits that in the East and West the term human person coincides with human individual. But there is a notion not identical to that of 'individual' and "yet remains unfixed by any term.(117)" If the solution is in metaontology, only God understands person, "that God whom the story of Genesis shows stopping His work to say in the Council of the Three Hypostases: 'Let us make man in our image and likeness.'"

element of what she or he is.<sup>34</sup> Second, he does not subscribe to a Catholic tendency to identify ontological elements in the image of God in a human being. The Catholic point of view suggests certain similarities in divine and human activity: rational and free -- and therefore personal -- action.<sup>35</sup> In his view, the attempt to define the "alleged quality" of the image is misdirected because it diminishes the integrity of a dynamic relationship between God and humankind (which is addressed here in later chapters). He appeals to the original unity of image and likeness which is evident in the Priestly writings, source of Gen. 1:26.<sup>36</sup> It was a later, early Christian, distinction of these terms that profoundly influenced Christian anthropology.

# Why Not Distinguish Image from Likeness? An Eastern Perspective

The roots of the separation of the terms image and likeness in Gen. 1:26 reach from the pre-Christian era. The historic translation of the Hebrew scriptures into Greek propelled the discussion about these two terms. When the Greek language entered the religious literature via the

<sup>35</sup>Michel, "Image," col. 2182.

<sup>36</sup>Cf. Micks, Our Search, 6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup>See <u>Gaudium et Spes</u> (GS), "Pastoral Constitution on the Church in the Modern World," 199-308, in <u>The Documents of</u> <u>Vatican II</u>, ed. Walter M. Abbott (London: Geoffrey Chapman, 1966), art. 25; David Tracy, "Religion and Human Rights in the Public Realm," <u>Daedalus</u> 112, no. 4 (Fall 1983): 244-245.

Septuagint, it brought the seeds of a theology of image forward to greet the advent of Christianity.<sup>37</sup> The Hebrew expressions <u>selem</u> (image) and <u>demut</u> (likeness) take on a more precise direction in the Greek translation, where, V. Lossky points out:

<u>eikon</u> and <u>homoiosis</u>, governed by the preposition <u>kata</u>, are already loaded with a promise of future theology, denoting a progress of tradition, a 'preparation for the Gospel' in a brighter light of Revelation.<sup>38</sup>

Lossky optimistically sees the translation as an opportunity for the Scripture to inform culture, rather than be co-opted by it. Even so, the translation provided an opening for a Greek anthropology to displace the Hebrew. The imaging of God becomes specified in human intelligence and will, rather than in the human closeness to God, the intent of Genesis 1:26.<sup>39</sup> Human superiority over animals is central to the Greek viewpoint, whereas the Hebrew sees human superiority at creation as the result of human closeness to God.<sup>40</sup>

Irenaeus (d. 200) is the first Christian writer to systematically use the analogy of image and likeness in the

<sup>39</sup>J.F. Fallon, "Image of God (In the Bible)," in <u>Encyclopedic Dictionary of Religion</u>, 1979 ed., at 1770.

<sup>40</sup>Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup>Lossky, In the Image, 127-128.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup>Ibid., 137. Lossky recognizes here the issue of whether the translation adds to the content of revelation. He notes that it is precisely here that we come face to face with the dynamics by which the canons are established.

range of his teachings.<sup>41</sup> Specifically, it was his response to the Valentinian gnostics, the first ones known to make a distinction and an antithesis of <u>eikon</u> and <u>homoiosis</u> in Gen. 1:26, which influenced the direction of Christian theology in this matter. In light of the Incarnation, he rejected the gnostic belief that the image resided in material, non-corporeal bodies. He did share their higher regard for the <u>homoiosis</u>: once the human becomes a likeness by the breath of God, it receives the spirit of life (<u>pneuma zoes</u>) as its substance. Clement of Alexandria and Origin, perhaps through Irenaeus, later subscribed to this valuation.<sup>42</sup>

Gregory of Nyssa (d. 395) considered the likeness to be a realization of what was in the <u>eikon</u>. When referring to Gen. 1:26, he used 'image' and 'likeness' interchangeably, and also the terms <u>homoima</u> (static alikeness) and <u>homoiosis</u> (a dynamic becoming alike).<sup>43</sup> Gregory shares with the Greek fathers their belief in the mystical recovery of the lost resemblance to God. The recovery is understood as deification.<sup>44</sup> The full nature of the image remains unknowable, just as the divine Being is unknowable.<sup>45</sup> And

<sup>41</sup>Maloney, <u>Man</u>, 31.
<sup>42</sup>Ladner, <u>Idea</u>, 83.
<sup>43</sup>Ibid., 94.
<sup>44</sup>Ibid., 106.
<sup>45</sup>Lossky, Mystical, 118.

Gregory says that the image is not the property of the individual apart from humanity, any more than one can say that the persons of the Trinity are parts of God. The image is proper to universal humanity. "For the image is not in a part of the nature, nor is grace in one individual among those it regards; this power extends to the whole human race." (De hominibus opificio, XVI, P.G., 185 BC.)<sup>46</sup>

Cyril of Alexandria (d. 444) routinely exchanges image and likeness, maintaining they are two forms of an hendiadys in the Semitic sense.<sup>47</sup> He shares with Gregory the understanding of the image made in human beings through Christ. Gregory refers to Phil. 3:13f.: "I press towards the mark, to the prize of the supernal vocation of God in Christ Jesus."<sup>48</sup> Cyril names the vocation as one to adoptive sonship. The image of Christ is "stamped" on us "through the vocation to adoptive sonship (<u>In Ioannem</u> 1,9)."<sup>49</sup> The image and likeness of God in man is in the framework of Cyril's christology. In the Alexandrian tradition of Clement, Origen, Athanasius, Basil, Gregory Nazianzen and Gregory of Nyssa, he denied that the human material body mirrored God's image. He placed it in the

<sup>46</sup>Lossky, <u>Mystical</u>, 120.

<sup>47</sup>Maloney, Man, 166.

<sup>48</sup>Ladner, Idea, 105.

<sup>49</sup>Cited in Burghardt, <u>Image</u>, 165.

God in the bodily human likeness.<sup>50</sup>

The point is this: because the fathers distinguished image and likeness in the course of battling heresy (gnosis), their usage is not entirely interchangeable.<sup>51</sup> Even so, they are synonymous, rather than disparate, concepts yielding a flexible variety of meanings, especially among the Greek fathers.<sup>52</sup> Modern commentators refer to the "image-likeness" structure in the theology of the fathers.<sup>53</sup>

The image of God in the East came to be understood in economic-relational terms, centered in the human relationship to God through Christ. It anchored the theme of personal reform, a recovery of likeness to God, for the sake of participation in the Divine life. The purpose of image language was a matter of maintaining a theocentric perspective, rather than one of inventorying human ontology.

## Latin perspective

Augustine (d. 430) believed that the human created according to the image and likeness of God in Gen. 1:26 was essentially rational and spiritual. He also maintains a necessary connection between image and likeness. Writing in

<sup>51</sup>Lakner, "Gottebenbildlichkeit," 1092.

<sup>53</sup>For example, Ladner, <u>Idea</u>, 2; and Maloney, 187.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup>Maloney, <u>Man</u>, 165.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup>Burghardt, <u>Image</u>, ix; and Maloney, <u>Man</u>, 187.

419, Augustine is aware that likeness is missing from Gen. 1:27, but he suggests that "where there is image, there is necessarily likeness, too," but not vice versa.<sup>54</sup> His concepts of image and likeness overlap, meaning that the human image-likeness is inferior to the resemblance of Christ to God.<sup>55</sup> For him the human image-likeness is imperishable and therefore redeemable.<sup>56</sup> He rejects the view that the likeness is achieved only at the resurrection.<sup>57</sup>

If the soul bears the image of the Creator, the triune God, it would have some "vestiges" of the divine nature

<sup>57</sup>Sullivan, Image, 12; Bell, Image and Likeness, 62.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup>Quaestiones in Heptateuchum (Quaest. de Deut. ) 4 (CSEL 28/2, 371-72) cited in Burghardt, <u>Image</u>, 9. See also Ladner, 186, which seconds that <u>Questions on the Heptateuch</u> is Augustine's clearest definition of the biblical terms 'image' (<u>imago</u>) and 'likeness' (<u>similitudo</u>) together with questions 51 and 74 of Augustine's <u>On Diverse Questions</u>; and David N. Bell, "The Image of God and the Basic Principles of Augustine's Mystical Theology," Ch.1, in <u>The Image and Likeness</u>: <u>The Augustinian Spirituality of William of St. Thierry</u>, Cistercian Studies Series: Number Seventy-Eight (Kalamazoo, MI: Cistercian Publications, 1984), 40, 46. For an anthology of Augustine's works exclusive of <u>De Trinitate</u>, see J. Heijke, <u>St. Augustine's Comments on "Imago Dei"</u> (Worcester, MA: Holy Cross College, 1960).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup>Bell, <u>Image and Likeness</u>, 53: "Man is the <u>imago</u> <u>imaginis Dei</u>, the <u>imago Christi</u>, and <u>as such</u> is the <u>imago</u> <u>Dei</u>." Bell's note 126 refers to <u>Serm</u>. 90, 10, likening man to a coin stamped with the image of the ruler. Between the <u>imago</u> <u>imaginis</u> and the "true, begotten <u>imago</u> <u>Dei</u> there cannot be any interval."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup>Ladner, <u>Idea</u>, 187, 196-197; Bell, <u>Image and Likeness</u>, 35.

(vestigia trinitatis).<sup>58</sup> Augustine conceives of the image in terms of a trinitarian psychology. The threefold nature of the soul (memory, intellect, and will or love) is a vestige of the Trinity. This was an influential system in the Middle Ages.<sup>59</sup> The human capacities of memory, intellect, and will represent our participation in God, an idea that is central to understanding Augustine's doctrine of image and likeness.<sup>60</sup> By the grace of the Holy Spirit, our participation in the Father proceeds through the Son.<sup>61</sup> This relationship does not reside in a distant future. Augustine pointed to baptism as the renewal of the image, a growth in likeness to God. Revelation, reformation and restoration of the image go hand in hand as one's vision of God grows. Furthermore, says D. Bell, Augustine believed that we do not simply "regain the justified, blessed, and illumined state of Adam in Eden before the Fall, but something more than this. It is not a renovatio in pristinum, but a renovatio in melius."62

The specifics of Augustine's meditations on the image

<sup>58</sup>Weber, <u>Foundations</u>, 563, cites <u>On the Trinity</u>, X, and <u>The City of God</u>, XI, 26.

<sup>60</sup>Bell, <u>Image and Likeness</u>, 22, 29, 39.
<sup>61</sup>Ibid., 61.
<sup>62</sup>Ibid., 62.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup>Weber, <u>Foundations</u>, 563. See Thomas Aquinas, <u>Summa</u> <u>Theologica</u> (ST), trans. Fathers of the English Dominican Province (Westminster, MD: Christian Classics, 1981), I, q.93 and I, q.45, 7.

changed over time. The "location" of the image might be in the mind, the soul, interior man, spirit or elsewhere. In one place (<u>Serm</u>. 52) the memory, intellect and will do not equal the Father, Son and Spirit; later (<u>De Trinitate</u> 15, 43) he says they do, analogously.<sup>63</sup>

It is beyond the scope of the present work to detail all the difficulties with the notion of the image that have roots in Augustine's theology. Some of these are based in the emphases that schools or individuals wish to find there. On the one hand, O. Weber can assert that Augustine himself saw the ontological-psychological interpretation of the image of God as secondary to the rightly ordered relationship it implied between God and humankind. On the other hand, it was the Middle Ages, says Weber, that began to see the image in terms of a character in a human being, a "primal condition" that existed before the Fall. "Righteousness" comes to be seen as a human property rather than an attribute of God.<sup>64</sup> By situating this image in the soul as a human characteristic which once possessed an 'original righteousness,' a strain of Augustinian theology steered theological anthropology on a path subject to serious misunderstandings.<sup>65</sup> Placement of the image in the

<sup>63</sup>Ibid., 43-45.

<sup>64</sup>Weber, Foundations, 563-564.

<sup>65</sup>Ibid., 564. Augustine's viewpoint is susceptible to criticisms of individualism, and overemphasis on the intellectual nature of humans at the expense of their bodily

individual human and then in the soul are among the controverted emphases. The relationship of the image of God to the effects of sin thus remains a central question.

Thomas Aquinas (d. 1274) echoes Augustine's predisposition to locate the soul as home to human intellectual nature. He observes that the upright stance of the human body is a symbol of the nature of the image in the mind.<sup>66</sup> By this nature, humans participate in the transcendent sphere. It is in this nature that a person expands and grows in reflection of the divine, for the human being is meant to be an image of God.<sup>67</sup> The mature Aquinas says that the likeness will be specific to the image, not a "vestige." He appeals to Augustine when he relates likeness necessarily to the image.<sup>68</sup> The "lower" human powers, though good, are a "vestigial likeness."<sup>69</sup>

Aquinas thus continues the distinction of image from likeness in two ways.<sup>70</sup> The latter is common to more existing things than is the former, which properly belongs to intellectual properties. And likeness may also serve to

existence.

<sup>66</sup>ST, I, q.93, a 6, ad 3. See also Sullivan, <u>Image</u>, 231.
<sup>67</sup>Ian Hislop, O.P. <u>The Anthropology of St. Thomas</u> (Oxford, England: Blackfriars, 1950), 6.
<sup>68</sup>ST, I, q.93, 2. See also Sullivan, <u>Image</u>, 220-221.
<sup>69</sup>Sullivan, <u>Image</u>, 7.
<sup>70</sup>ST, I, q.93, 9.

express or perfect the image. This second understanding appears to be at the heart of his reading of the <u>Ordinary</u> <u>Gloss</u>, a medieval compilation of scripture interpretation. In a three-fold distinction common to the greater scholastics, the <u>Gloss</u> refers to facets of the divine image in the human being: an image of creation, an image of recreation, and an image of similitude and likeness.<sup>71</sup> St. Thomas, adding his own nuances, sees the image of creation

to be found in every human; the image of recreation is to be found only in those who are in the state of grace; the image of likeness or similitude is found in those who are in heaven. And so we have the image of nature, the image of grace, and the image of glory.<sup>72</sup>

His usage of the terms nature and grace represents an elemental scholasticism which the Reformation resisted.<sup>73</sup> This viewpoint, which implies that the image is intrinsic to (imparted to) a person as God's creature, differs from the Protestant view that the image (and therefore human dignity) is imputed. The Reform tendency is to see image and dignity as contingent upon God's sovereign evaluation of a person,

<sup>72</sup>Ibid., 232. See also, ST, I, 93, 4.

<sup>73</sup>It would be a mistake to compress Aquinas's estimation of human dignity into the three levels of image. He maintains that any human truth or dignity are tied to one's relation to the Creator, the origin and end of human life. Therefore, in terms of what is called the virtue of religion, dignity rises from a just, authentically ordered relation to God. See ST, II-II, 81, 1; also Cristoph Schönborn, "L'homme créé par Dieu: le fondement de la dignité de l'homme," <u>Gregorianum</u> 65, no. 2-3 (1984): 354-355.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup>Sullivan, Image, 231.

and not as inherent in him or her.<sup>74</sup> This explains the line of Protestant thought that associates any human rights with God's rights, not with any inherent human worth.

#### The Reformation: Another Influence

Today the different usages of image and likeness in Genesis emanate from conflicting Catholic and Protestant understandings of the effects of the Fall (Gen. 2-3). Protestant theology from its beginnings considers the juxtaposition of the image of God and the likeness of God to be a Hebrew parallelism.<sup>75</sup> There is an integral vision of the human creature. Reformation theology is consistent, then, to say that the human core -- the image, not only the likeness -- is affected by the Fall.<sup>76</sup> The Catholic view has tended to see the <u>similitudo Dei</u> as supernatural endowments which were lost in the Fall, and see the <u>imago</u> as fundamentally unaffected. From the Protestant viewpoint,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>74</sup>Lisa Sowle Cahill, "Toward a Christian Theory of Human Rights," <u>Journal of Religious Ethics</u> 8, no. 2 (Fall 1980): 279-280.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>75</sup>Cf. <u>A Catholic Dictionary</u>, 16th edition, revised (St. Louis: B. Herder Book Co., 1957), s.v., "Image of God." Appealing to Gen. 1:26 in the Hebrew, the respected historian and theologian Petavius (Denis Petau, S.J., d. 1562) also rejected Irenaeus's distinction of image and likeness.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>76</sup>Childress, "Image of God," 292. See also Weber, <u>Foundations</u>, 566: What Irenaeus derived from Valentinian gnosticism became a standing element in Catholicism's theological-anthropological differentiation of nature and grace. Righteousness came to be seen as a superadditive gift, added to human nature or to the image of God. Robert Bellarmine (d. 1621) "formulated this in its most radical form."

this makes the human creature appear to have a two-level anthropology.

The Reformers reject both the idea of a superadditive gift and the corresponding notion of humanity existing without it in a 'pure nature.' They identify the 'image of God' with 'original righteousness' which, in principle, signifies that the image of God was completely lost in the Fall.<sup>77</sup> They attacked the medieval doctrine of imago Dei and other doctrines if they apparently contradicted the point of Luther's sixty-second of Ninety-five Theses which insisted on the priority of the glory and grace of God in the Gospel. Beginning with Augustine's experiments<sup>78</sup> with various kinds of images of the Trinity in human persons, some medieval speculation had implied that the doctrine of the image of God could also be expressed in a natural In other words, some of Augustine's medieval theology. followers proposed the idea that there was "something rationally self-evident about the vestiges of the

# <sup>77</sup>Weber, <u>Foundations</u>, 567.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>78</sup>Jaroslav Pelikán, "The Doctrine of the Image of God," 53-62, in <u>The Christian Roots of the European Nations</u> (Florence, Italy: F. Le Monnier, 1982), 58; and John L. Thompson, "<u>Creata ad Imaginem Dei, Licet Secundo Gradu</u>: Woman as the Image of God according to John Calvin," <u>Harvard</u> <u>Theological Review</u> 81, no. 2 (April 1988): 125-143. Calvin, like Luther, was reluctant to isolate and dogmatize upon the <u>imago</u>, and was also uncomfortable with Augustine's speculating (<u>philosophatur</u>). Thompson cites Calvin's <u>Comm. Gen. 1:26</u> (CO 23.26), n4.

Trinity."<sup>79</sup> What flowered in Augustinianism,<sup>80</sup> suggesting there was little for revelation and redemption to do in renewing the image, was a Pelagianism which Augustine himself would have condemned. In the eyes of the Reformers, Christ is the most perfect image of God, and only in Christ could humans be restored to bear that image.<sup>81</sup>

As Martin Luther defines it, "The likeness and image of God consists in the true and perfect knowledge of God, supreme delight in God, eternal life, eternal righteousness, eternal freedom from care (<u>Weimarer Ausgabe</u>)."<sup>82</sup> He teaches that the image of God is "almost completely lost" as the result of the Fall.<sup>83</sup> However, John Calvin differs by allowing for remnants of the <u>imago</u> in the sinner, just as one might find an image reflected in a mirror: "we are . . . to look upon the image of God in all persons, to which

<sup>79</sup>Pelikàn, "Doctrine," 58.

<sup>80</sup>As distinguished from Augustinism, Augustine's own views; refers to a semi-pelagian development by Aegidius Romanus (1243-1306), a pupil of Thomas Aquinas, that became dominant among the Hermits of St. Augustine. M. Luther belonged to one of the reformed congregations of this order. See "Augustinianism," in O'Collins and Farrugia, <u>A Concise</u> <u>Dictionary of Theology</u>; and "Augustinian Hermits," in F.L. Cross and E.A. Livingstone, eds., <u>The Oxford Dictionary of the</u> <u>Christian Church</u>, Second Edition (London: Oxford University Press, 1974).

<sup>81</sup>Pelikàn, "Doctrine," 58-59.

<sup>82</sup>Pannenberg, Anthropology, 49 n.22.

<sup>83</sup>For a discussion of the primary sources, see Weber, <u>Foundations</u>, 569, and Pannenberg, <u>Anthropology</u>, 49n.22, n.23, 74-79. we owe all honor and love."<sup>84</sup> From what Calvin deduces from the scriptures (Col. 3:10; Eph. 4:23), the <u>imago Dei</u> refers to "the perfection (<u>integritas</u>) of our whole nature, as it appeared when Adam was endued with right judgement, had affections in harmony with reason, had all his senses sound and well regulated, and truly excelled in everything good."<sup>85</sup> For Calvin, the image is not entirely static, as in an artistic representation. Instead the image in the reflection is more dynamic and relational.<sup>86</sup> K. Barth and E. Brunner debated about this difference (a lost versus a residual or reflected image) again in 1934 and later. Barth argued that humans have no intrinsic worth because of the "infinite qualitative difference" between them and God.<sup>87</sup>

O. Weber sketches a picture of the Catholic-Protestant impasse existent up until the Vatican Council II. The Catholic Church, in warding off what it feared was Protestantism's incipient monophysitism, wanted "to preserve the purity of the concept of grace," according to von

<sup>85</sup>Quoted from <u>Comm. Gen. 1:26</u> in Thompson, "<u>Creata ad</u> Imaginem," 128.

<sup>86</sup>Thompson, "Creata ad Imaginem," 128, and n.13.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>84</sup>Cited in Martin Shupack, "The Churches and Human Rights: Catholic and Protestant Human Rights Views as Reflected in Church Statements," <u>Harvard Human Rights Journal</u> 6 (Spring 1993): 149.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>87</sup>Pannenberg, <u>Anthropology</u>, 49 n.23; Weber, <u>Foundations</u>, 569; Cahill, "Toward a Christian Theory," 279-280. See also Joan E. O'Donovan, "Man and the Image of God: The Disagreement between Barth and Brunner Reconsidered," <u>Scottish</u> Journal of Theology 39, no. 4 (1993): 433-459.

Balthasar in 1951.<sup>88</sup> However, Weber says, the Protestant viewpoint would not concede that talking about pure nature will preserve the purity of the proclamation of grace. Any purity is to be sought in terms of the Creator, not the creature.<sup>89</sup>

Unseen in this sketch of Weber's summation is the polar tension between schools of biblical exegesis that arose though the nineteenth century. In some spheres, historicalcritical methods were becoming refined and accepted. The official Catholic attitude resisted these methods well into the twentieth century. Only after a Catholic appropriation of newer tools of biblical scholarship could its image language be unabashedly christocentric and less defensive of its philosophical framework for nature and grace.

While detailing it here is beyond the scope of this survey, the path to that christological common ground was not the result of a continuous evolution of biblical exegesis. Exegetical method had undergone no less than a paradigm shift. According to G. Jonsson, the critical uses of the <u>imago Dei</u> in exegesis and the Fathers are qualified by a shift that was well established by 1882.<sup>90</sup> The shift had come within the confluence of discoveries in three

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>88</sup>Weber, Foundations, 569.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>89</sup>Ibid., 579. See Thils, <u>Droits</u>, 57, for comments on the limitations which the "three <u>sola</u>'s" of grace, faith, and scripture place upon Protestant speculation.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>90</sup>Jonsson, <u>Image</u>, 15.

fields of knowledge. Theological reflections upon the image of God were being recast by new findings in natural science, religio-historical studies, and historical-critical research.<sup>91</sup> However, an official Catholic acknowledgement of the new science and an integration of the revised data would be delayed. The issues of scriptural historicity, inerrancy, and the authoritative interpretation of texts would be taken up in the next century.

# <u>Contemporary Catholic</u> <u>Understanding of the Image of God</u>

The image of God has continued as an influential theological element in Church teachings at the highest levels. The manner in which it is used has evolved somewhat. During the Vatican Council, a change of emphasis in Catholic formulation bypassed scholastic technicalities in favor of an emerging christocentric focus.<sup>92</sup> Even though the scholastic framework is detectable in <u>Gaudium et</u> <u>Spes</u>, its terminology is muted, and philosophical details of human ontology give way to the eschatological dynamics related to the image of God in Christ.<sup>93</sup>

<sup>92</sup>Joseph Ratzinger, "The Dignity of the Human Person," <u>Commentary on the Documents of Vatican II</u>, Vol. 5 (New York: Herder and Herder, 1969), 159-160.

<sup>93</sup>GS, 12 and 22. See also Thils, <u>Droits</u>, 68-74, for comments on both the essentialist and personalistic perspectives here. See also Cronin Regan, "Grace and Nature," in <u>New Catholic Encyclopedia</u>, 1967 ed., with references to: Rahner and Mersch; the creation of humanity in grace; and the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>91</sup>Ibid., 23-24.

He who is 'the image of the invisible God' (Col. 1:15), is Himself the perfect man. To the sons of Adam He restores the divine likeness which had been disfigured from the first sin onward. Since human nature as He assumed it was not annulled, by that very fact it has been raised up to a divine dignity in our respect too. For by His incarnation the Son of God has united Himself in some fashion with every man.<sup>94</sup>

The christological interpretation of the image of God is normative for the Vatican II documents.<sup>95</sup> By attending to the Scriptural references about Christ as the image of God, the Catholic Church's anthropological stance and conception of human dignity has become more reflective of Orthodox and Protestant sensibilities. It is no longer proper to talk of 'pure human nature' <u>apart</u> from the work of God through Christ.<sup>96</sup> All this is not to imply that the Council generated a completely novel perspective. For example, in a speech to Fiat employees in the Fall of 1948, Pius XII told the workers: "Man is the image of the one and

supernatural destiny of humankind.

<sup>94</sup>GS, 22.

<sup>95</sup>Ibid., 10, 12, 22, 24, 29, 34, 41, 48, 52, 61, 68; the following are likewise found in <u>The Documents of Vatican II</u>, Abbott, ed.: "Dogmatic Constitution on the Church" [Lumen <u>Gentium</u>], 14-101, arts. 2, 7, 41, 50; "Declaration on the Relationship of the Church to Non-Christian Religions [<u>Nostra</u> <u>Aetate</u>]," 660-668, art. 5; "Decree on the Apostolate of the Laity [<u>Apostolicam Actuositatem</u>]," 489-521, art. 8; "Decree on the Church's Missionary Activity [<u>Ad Gentes</u>]," 584-633, art. 7; see also "Declaration on Religious Freedom [<u>Dignitatis</u> <u>Humanae</u>]," 675-696, art. 2, note 6.

<sup>96</sup>Christoph Schönborn, O.P., "L'homme créé par Dieu: le fondement de la dignité de l'homme," <u>Gregorianum</u> 65, no. 2-3 (1984): 353; Nicolò Loss, "La Dignità dell'Uomo nella Dottrina Biblica," 41-59, in Concetti, ed., <u>I Diritt Umani</u>. triune God and, therefore, he is also a person, brother of the man Jesus Christ and with him and by him, the heir to eternal life. Such is his dignity."<sup>97</sup>

In the late 1970s and early '80s the International Theological Commission reiterated the christological focus of the image of God. All creation, as well as the human image of God, are subsumed in Christ. The image acquires a cosmic dimension in Christ, "under whose feet (the Father) placed all things," an expression of 1 Cor 15:27, Eph. 1:22, Heb. 2:8, and equivalently in Col. 1:18.<sup>98</sup> This saying, very possibly connected to Gen. 1:26 through Ps. 8:7, "refers first of all to the glorified humanity of Christ, and not to his divinity alone."<sup>99</sup>

The commission also articulated the Christian meaning of the deification of man (that is, human beings) in terms of the image of God.<sup>100</sup> Deification is not communicated to the individual, as such, but ultimately as a member of the Communion of Saints.<sup>101</sup> Humans are called to this sharing

<sup>97</sup>Calvez and Perrin, <u>The Church</u>, 104.

<sup>98</sup>International Theological Commission, <u>Select Questions</u> <u>on Christology</u> (Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1980), 20.

<sup>99</sup>Ibid.

¥

<sup>101</sup>Ibid., 11-12.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>100</sup>International Theological Commission, <u>Theology</u>, <u>Christology</u>, Anthropology, trans. Michaël Ledwith (Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1983), 11.

in the life of God through the incarnation of Christ, which makes of humans God's children and co-heirs (Rom. 8:17), partakers in the divine nature (2 Pet. 1:4).

The biblical and theological roots for human dignity remain central to post-Vatican II revisions of Catholic Church Law (1983) and the Catholic catechism (1992). The Code of Canon Law is a Catholic, ecclesial embodiment of theological constructs in juridical language.<sup>102</sup> The promulgation of the 1983 Code is sometimes called the final act of Vatican II. In its statements on civil liberties and clerical involvement in matters of the public common good, canons 227 and 287 stipulate human dignity as the basis of fundamental rights. Canon 747, §2 asserts "the Church's competence to proclaim" about the social order and fundamental rights. Because the Code treats primarily the external relations of persons baptized within the church, the canons themselves do not mention or define the "image of However, they do rely upon conciliar and synodal God." statements which elaborate dignity in Catholic theological terms.<sup>103</sup> Other commentaries on church law likewise relate

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>102</sup>James H. Provost, commentary on Canons 204-231, in <u>The</u> <u>Code of Canon Law: A Text and Commentary</u>, ed. James A. Coriden, Thomas J. Green, Donald E. Heintschel (New York: Paulist Press, 1985), p. 122.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>103</sup>Ibid., <u>The Code of Canon Law</u>, pp. 163 and 228. See also James H. Provost, "Rights of Persons in the Church," 296-322, in <u>Catholicism and Liberalism</u>: <u>Contributions to American</u> <u>Public Philosophy</u>, ed. R. Bruce Douglass, David Hollenbach (Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press, 1994), 319n.55; and "<u>Acta Commissionis</u>," <u>Communicationes</u> 12 (June

human dignity to human, ecclesial, and ecclesiastical rights, both procedural and substantive.<sup>104</sup>

Because it is directed at purposes different than those in the Code, the <u>Catechism of the Catholic Church</u> uses image of God language more directly while treating of human dignity. In the first major part, the explication of the Profession of Faith reviews doctrines about human creation in God's image, and the effects of the Fall.<sup>105</sup> It notes that human limits and errors "disfigure the image of God."<sup>106</sup> The 'soul' is said to refer to the "innermost aspect of man, that which is of greatest value in him, that by which he is most especially in God's image."<sup>107</sup> The human body "shares in the dignity of 'the image of God': it is a human body precisely because it is animated by a spiritual soul."<sup>108</sup> The unity of the body and soul is "so

1980): 32, c. 3.

<sup>105</sup>Catechism of the Catholic Church (Ligouri, MO: Ligouri Publications, 1994), pars. 355-421. The original Frenchlanguage text of this catechism was officially introduced by John Paul II on 11 October 1992 with the Apostolic Constitution Fidei Depositum.

<sup>106</sup>Ibid., par. 844.
 <sup>107</sup>Ibid., par. 363.
 <sup>108</sup>Ibid., par. 364.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>104</sup>Canon Law Society of America, <u>Protection of Rights of</u> <u>Persons in the Church: Revised Report of the Canon Law</u> <u>Society of America on the Subject of Due Process</u> (Washington DC: Canon Law Society of America, 1991), 1-12 and 46-47. See also Edward G. Pfnausch, ed., <u>Code, Community, Ministry</u>, Second Revised Edition (Washington, DC: Canon Law Society of America, 1992), 62-70.

profound that one has to consider the soul to be the 'form' of the body."<sup>109</sup>

The third major part of the catechism, entitled "Life in Christ," begins with the section "Man's Vocation, Life in the Spirit." The first chapter within it is called "The Dignity of the Human Person," and its first subheading is "Man, The Image of God."<sup>110</sup> The reader is told: "It is in Christ, 'the image of the invisible God,' that man has been created 'in the image and likeness' of the Creator."<sup>111</sup> The eschatological implications are evident.<sup>112</sup>

In a subsequent treatment of social justice, the catechism elaborates the relation between human dignity and rights, specifically mentioning that such dignity arises from creaturehood, being created in God's image, and from being redeemed by Christ.<sup>113</sup> Later still there is a reminder of the anthropology of nature and grace; a human

<sup>110</sup>Ibid., pars. 1699 to 1715. See also pars. 1962, 2501, and 2566.

<sup>111</sup>Ibid., par. 1701.

<sup>112</sup>Ibid., par. 16: "The third part of the catechism deals with the final end of man created in the image of God: beatitude, and the ways of reaching it . . ."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>109</sup>Ibid., par. 365. See James F. Keenan, S.J., "Christian Perspectives on the Human Body," <u>Theological Studies</u> 55, no. 2 (June 1994): 335-336, wherein the unified composite of body and soul in the image of God is said to be a discovery of late Christian antiquity.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>113</sup>Ibid., pars. 1928-1948. Note the mention of humans created in the "image of God" and having "rational souls" at par. 1934.

could find himself or herself "losing through sin his likeness to God."<sup>114</sup> Throughout, the continuing tension or complementarity between a Scholastic natural law and a theological anthropology, between a sort of ascending and descending anthropology, is noteworthy.<sup>115</sup>

In summarizing the importance of image of God language, it is clear that the interpretations of the image and likeness follow different theological emphases in the East and West. The East developed the image as an economic statement, while the West pursued an ontological one. From Christ the East learns how humans are made into new creatures who participate in the divine nature (2 Pet 1:4). The West, led by Augustine and Thomas, employs image and likeness to work out a theological anthropology.<sup>116</sup> The East leans toward theocentric and eschatological emphases. These poles are best seen in a complementary relationship today. The Reformation, for its part, supported the theological protest against ontological categories in its attempt to re-confirm the sovereignty of God in renewing humanity through Christ.

The present Catholic perspective on the image of God, then, seems to consist in many layers. There is still a

<sup>115</sup>The prominence of 'soul,' and the 'shared dignity' of the body in the catechism raises again some question of individualism for discussions of personhood and soteriology.

<sup>116</sup>Lossky, <u>In the Image</u>, 133-134; Maloney, <u>Man</u>, 198.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>114</sup>Ibid., par. 2566.

philosophical, natural-law component, represented by the human capacities for reason, freedom to act, and dominion over earthly creation. There is the theological component that recognizes the human relationship with the Creator as the source of dignity and the human superiority to non-human creation. The theological element which is resident in Genesis is recast in christological terms suggested in the Scriptures: all humans are touched by the incarnation of Christ; Christ shares the nature of all humans, renewing the image-likeness damaged in the Fall; all share the capacity for divine filiation or adoption; all are called to be conformed to Christ, the model of human life; and all are called to share a divine destiny.

Having made a brief survey of the theological usage of the 'image of God,' summary responses can be offered for the questions posed earlier. Is being created in God's image indicative of individual worth? In theological terms, the worth of individual human beings is intrinsic both to their creaturehood and to their essential association with other humans sharing a vocation to a God-given destiny. In other words, an individual is an image of God in terms of his or her personhood; the image is not a property or attribute of individuality. Defined in personal terms, then, the image is an attribute of an individual only in the way that personhood is with its relational implications. It is here that we lack a term to encapsulate the individual, social, transcendent and eschatological connotations which "person" is meant to carry.<sup>117</sup> For this same reason it can be said that the doctrine of the <u>imago Dei</u> is both a statement about creation and the essence of creatures, bound up with one another and comprehensible only in relation with the Creator. Only in the attempt to separate these elements can we imagine that there is any meaning to the question, "Does the 'image of God' reveal more about the divine nature or the human?"

In terms of the question about the effects of the Fall on the image of God in humanity, the central Catholic perspective is constant: it holds that the image was not destroyed. However, the positive description and estimation of that image has been influenced by an evolving personalism in the light of a christological emphasis. It is on this point, hinging on the dynamics of personal religious faith, that speculation remains as to whether the image is present in the non-believer and believer alike, and in the <u>same</u> way. There is no question that all the 'sons of Adam' have been dignified by Christ.<sup>118</sup> Given the scriptural indications that believers in Christ enjoy the transforming presence of the Holy Spirit, a question could be raised about whether equality in human dignity is measured by actual status (an ontological measure) and/or by sharing a vocation-to-destiny

 $^{118}GS, 22.$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>117</sup>See notes 33 and 34 above.

(an economic, eschatological measure).

# Contemporary Theological Reflection: Problems Related to Image of God Language

It is one thing to repeat the biblical datum that humans are created in the image of God, it is another thing to use it as a warrant for human rights. It is yet another to reduce the divine image to aspects of personal relationships or to attributes of individual human beings. Because it lacks a uniform definition and fulfills so many different functions (for example, dogmatic, ethical, and mystical), there is some critical disagreement among contemporary theologians as to the usefulness of image of God language as a construct for social and ethical norms or deliberation.

Most of the Fathers attempted some specification of the image.<sup>119</sup> They generally limited the image to an inner element or to the intellect. This is not to deny their accounting for bodily elements in the image-likeness. For example, Cyril of Alexandria describes six facets in the image: reason, freedom, dominion over the earth, sanctification, incorruptibility, and sonship.<sup>120</sup> Over the course of time, the image refers also to the soul or spiritual nature, to the mind or reason (<u>logos</u>). Sometimes the image is said to reside in a quality of the soul:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>119</sup>Micks, <u>Our Search</u>, 8.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>120</sup>Burghardt, <u>Image</u>, ix.

immortality, simplicity, the ability to know God, the capacity for communion with God, or of the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.<sup>121</sup> For a period that includes most of the twentieth century, human reason and freedom -- as capacities for serving God, for dominating nature, and for divine adoption -- have been at the heart of Roman Catholic visions of the image of God as the foundation human dignity.<sup>122</sup> But they have not enjoyed an unquestioned status.

It is worth mentioning that being suspicious of the definition or "location" of the image of God is not an exclusively modern prerogative. In 394 Epiphanius, Bishop of Salamis, said attempts to specify the image, in dominion or elsewhere, are "drunken belches."<sup>123</sup> The use of <u>imago</u> <u>Dei</u> today draws criticism either when it represents a precritical mentality, or when it fails to communicate a value that is comprehensible within a pluralistic culture. To some, the very attempt to speak of the image of God may be symptomatic of a pre-critical mind set, camouflaging a penchant for the projection of human traits or ideologies onto (the idea of) God.

J. Gustafson is among those who caution that image

<sup>123</sup>Burghardt, <u>Image</u>, 58.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>121</sup>Lossky, <u>Mystical</u>, 115. See also Childress, "Image of God," 292.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>122</sup>Calvez and Perrin, <u>Church</u>, 102-105; Pope John XXIII, <u>Pacem in Terris</u> (New York: Paulist Press, 1963), art. 9.

language is susceptible to ethical circularity.<sup>124</sup> He cites evidence of this circularity in extreme anthropomorphism, in the unbalanced exploitation of nature, and the proliferation of warrants for unlimited human rights.<sup>125</sup> Gustafson doubts the validity of translating human experience (freedom, will, agency) into our construals of God and divine plans.<sup>126</sup>

An epistemology of human experience is not the only lens that raises questions about image of God language. The continued use of <u>imago</u> language may carry the seeds of an increasingly controverted metaphysics of the human 'soul.' As an expression, its use may lack an adequate counterpart in modern language and thought. G. Green associates these problems with the traditional identification of the image of

<sup>125</sup>Ibid., 104.

<sup>126</sup>Cf. Kenneth "Freedom Robert Himes, and Self-Toward a Theology of Human Rights," (Ph.D. Realization: diss., Duke University, 1981), places freedom at the center of how the human person images God. Cf. GS, 17; also in Catechism of the Catholic Church, par. 1705 (and 1712): "By virtue of his soul and his spiritual powers of intellect and with freedom, an 'outstanding will, man is endowed manifestation of the divine image.'" For a pointed critique which locates the presence of various and conflicting concepts of the image of God in a single document, see Jan Jans, "God or Man? Normative Theology in the Instruction Donum Vitae," Louvain Studies 17, no. 1 (Spring 1992): 48-64.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>124</sup>Gustafson, <u>Ethics, Vol. I</u>: 269-270; idem, "Genetic Therapy: Ethical and Religious Reflections," <u>Journal of</u> <u>Contemporary Health Law and Policy</u> 8 (Spring 1992): 194; idem, "Theology, Biology, Ethics and Theology," TMs, 2 May 1994, pp. 109-110. See also Alan Gewirth, <u>Human Rights</u> (Chicago and London: University of Chicago Press, 1982), 28 and 44.

God with human reason.<sup>127</sup>

Still there is an extensive body of literature that uses the image of God either to guide ongoing projects, or to purify and reclaim it as a theological warrant. Even so, authors who analyze social justice issues, for example, raise cautions about image language that can cloak ideological biases. They are keen to test image-reliant anthropologies for a balance of individual, interpersonal, social and transcendent aspects.<sup>128</sup>

Perhaps the best known criticisms of how the image of God is understood and used in Catholic circles come from theologians with feminist concerns. The notion of the image of God is pivotal for understandings of Church polity, of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>127</sup>Green, Imagining, 98: "The traditional identification of the imago Dei with human reason, for example, leads naturally to an emphasis on ideas and right doctrine. Virtually all the theological treatments of the doctrine from the church fathers to the Enlightenment assumed the creation, fall, and restoration of the image of God to be something The philosophical revolution of modern affecting the soul. times has left this doctrine, like so many others, an intellectual orphan. With the demise of the metaphysics in terms of which the doctrine had traditionally been explicated -- for example, the very assumption that human nature is essentially constituted by an immaterial but substantial 'soul' -- the biblical language that had given rise to it in the first place came to be heard either as indefensibly 'dogmatic' (precritical and therefore implausible) or else as simply unrelated to modern language and thought forms ('irrelevant')."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>128</sup>For example, see Roger Haight, <u>Alternative</u>, 50-51 and 102-103; B. Andrew Lustig, "The Common Good in a Secular Society: The Relevance of a Roman Catholic Notion to the Healthcare Allocation Debate," <u>Journal of Medicine and Philosophy</u> 18, no. 6 (December 1993): 572-573; Moltmann, <u>On</u> <u>Human Dignity</u>, 15-17; and R. M. Goldie, ed., <u>The Image of Man</u> <u>in Human Rights Legislations</u> (Rome: Herder, 1985).

sexuality, and for discussions about the ordination of women. P. Trible identifies in Gen. 1:26-30 human responsibilities for procreation and dominion over the earth, but no textual differentiation between the sexes for assigning the work.<sup>129</sup> She considers the image of "God male and female," and sees the human community of "male and female" as an image of God.<sup>130</sup>

In a 1978 research report for the Catholic Theological Society of America, the use of 'image of God' is central to an inventory of the status of women in church and society. The report includes the text of a 1976 statement by the Leadership Conference of Women Religious, which says:

In particular, it is noted that when women argue for ordination, they are questioning hierarchical models of the Church, affirming the central importance of the humanity over the maleness of Jesus, and 'pressing for a more adequate articulation of the notion of the <u>imago dei</u>' in theological anthropology.<sup>131</sup>

The question raised asks whether male and female are equal in their humanity and identical in their capacity to be images of God. This and other reports reject any anthropology which is suspected of being tainted by the patriarchal bias which enforces a "dual nature" (where

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>129</sup>Trible, <u>God</u> and the Rhetoric, 19.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>130</sup>Ibid., 22, 23.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>131</sup><u>The Status and Roles of Women</u>, cited in Sara Butler, ed. <u>Research Report: Women in Church and Society, 1978</u> (New York: Catholic Theological Society of America, 1978), 22-23.

complementarity is the rule).<sup>132</sup>

For some analysts, this attempt to ameliorate women's status in the Church might unconsciously import another vice: individualism. C.M. LaCugna traces the genealogy of individualistic understandings of the image of God from Augustine, through Thomas, then to B. Lonergan and K. Rahner.<sup>133</sup> She criticizes their focus upon the individual soul since it omits too much of our social understanding of the self in the economy of salvation. But she also rejects Orthodox and Catholic anthropologies which support the theology of complementarity, which she considers to be at the root of their refusal to ordain women presbyters.<sup>134</sup>

E. Johnson agrees with Trible, against the claims of patriarchal privilege, that all members of the human species equally share the theological identity of <u>imago Dei</u>.<sup>135</sup> She advances her argument in terms of <u>imago Christi</u>: "the baptized are recreated in every dimension of their existence: . . . those who live the life of Christ are icons of Christ. . . . the capacity of women and men to be

<sup>133</sup>LaCugna, God For Us, 103.

<sup>134</sup>Ibid., 415, note 70. Cf. Hans Küng, <u>Global</u> <u>Responsibility: In Search of a New World Ethic</u> (New York: Crossroad, 1991), 66-67, 90.

<sup>135</sup>Johnson, <u>She Who Is</u>, 70, 75. Idem, "The Incomprehensibility of God," 441-465.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>132</sup>Ibid., 36-40. See also Anglican-Roman Catholic Dialogue in the U.S., "Images of God: Reflections on Christian Anthropology," <u>Origins</u> 13, no. 30 (5 January 1984): 505-512, esp. 507.

symmorphos to the eikon of Christ is identical."136

In yet another problematic area, there are objections to mentioning the image of God in the public spheres of the 'hard sciences' or of civic discourse because their methodologies or proprieties seemingly allow it no admission. In countering this type of objection, it might be enough to recall that science is a human endeavor, part of which continues to ask what a human being is, and what makes the species unique.<sup>137</sup> This task perennially falls to science no less than to theology as it examines not only the history of human life, but also plans the future by means of manipulating environmental and reproductive "The implications of theological anthropology processes. for secular ethics are certainly material and more than merely formal," according to K. Tanner.<sup>138</sup> At the very least, the implications warn us against individualism and ecological irresponsibility. They also can alert a people to encroaching totalitarian tendencies.

Regarding the specific value of the 'image of God' as it informs the notion of human dignity, D. Tracy remarks that it

bears discussion and scrutiny in the public realm

<sup>137</sup>O'Donovan, "Man and the Image," 433.
<sup>138</sup>Tanner, Difference, 579.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>136</sup>Johnson, <u>She Who Is</u>, 72-73. Cf. Drew Christiansen, "On Relative Equality: Catholic Egalitarianism After Vatican II," <u>Theological Studies</u> 45 (December 1984): 651-675.

itself, even for those who do not share its explicitly theistic warrants. For the notion of the dignity of the human person suggests a category that is not reducible to traditional liberal notions of the 'individual' or to traditional Marxist notions of 'society.' In sum, a disclosive classic religious symbol, highly particular in its religious origins, suggests a category -- namely, the dignity of the human person -- that deserves scrutiny and argument in the public realm on that realm's own terms.<sup>139</sup>

What can the disparity in perspectives about the contents and use of "image of God" provide for the present work? It provides an elevated sense of caution for the theological enterprise. As Tracy says, the imago offers a highly disclosive symbol. A heightened awareness of its history and misuses can help to detect circular arguments, and questionable or unprovable assumptions about human reality. The twentieth century raises questions about whether the understanding of the image have been co-opted by a particular ideology, or whether the practical usage of image of God is inclusive or exclusive of certain people. Likewise, an analysis of its usage can reveal potentially faulty or self-serving representations of the Creator. The public realm can also benefit from an awareness of the disparity. Generally speaking, the disclosive nature of the idea of the image of God, or of the idea of human dignity,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>139</sup>Tracy, "Religion and Human Rights in the Public Realm," 244-245; idem, "Catholic Classics in American Liberal Culture," 196-213, in <u>Catholicism and Liberalism:</u> <u>Contributions to American Public Philosophy</u>, ed. R. Bruce Douglass, David Hollenbach (Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press, 1994).

can serve to uncover latent anthropological assumptions in political and legislative discourse.

### The Criteria for the Categorical Comparison of Documents

As previously stated, image of God language is central to the theological understanding of human dignity and rights. This subsection presents three steps that will establish the criteria for evaluating 'image of God' language in the selected documents. The first step exposes the manner in which the image typology is situated within the methodology of contemporary Catholic social ethics statements. The prominence of the 'image of God' justifies making it the focus for analysis and comparison. Second, Catholic theological values included by use of the term "image of God" will be set forth. Third, criteria will be selected that expose the presence or absence of the theological values in the selected documents.

The first step entails recognizing that much of 'Catholic social teaching' is today presented from three levels.<sup>140</sup> These levels are explained in <u>Guidelines for</u> <u>the Study and Teaching of the Church's Social Teaching in</u> the Formation of Priests (30 December 1988).

The goal is to arrive, in the light of permanent principles, at an objective judgment about social

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>140</sup>I am indebted to Kevin T. Kelly, <u>New Directions in</u> <u>Moral Theology</u> (London: Geoffrey Chapman, 1992) at 49-51, for his concise exposition of these levels, and for citation of some of the relevant documents.

reality and, according to the possibilities and opportunities offered by the circumstances, to make concrete the most appropriate choices....<sup>141</sup>

The "principles" at the first level of analysis correspond to person-centered values based on an anthropology formed by the Gospel. The second level is concerned with discerning the facts in a situation and the methods for doing so. The third looks to the formulation of practical directives by means of dialogue, shared struggle for justice, and by consulting people with relevant expertise.<sup>142</sup>

The above-mentioned Vatican document implies in its twenty-fifth note that the tri-level division originates in Pope Paul VI, <u>Octogesima Adveniens</u> (1971).<sup>143</sup> This format is apparent in a number of other documents.<sup>144</sup>

This dissertation will concentrate its investigation,

<sup>142</sup>Ibid. See also K. Kelly, <u>New Directions</u>, 49.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>141</sup>Vatican Congregation for Catholic Education, in <u>Origins</u> 19, no. 11 (3 August 1989): 173.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>143</sup>Paul VI, "Apostolic Letter of His Holiness Pope Paulus PP. VI on the Occasion of the Eightieth Anniversary of the Encyclical <u>Rerum Novarum</u>," 343-374, in <u>The Teachings of Pope</u> <u>Paul VI 1971</u> (Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1972) at article 4. K. Kelly, <u>New Directions</u>, 49. Cf. Mary Elsbernd, O.S.F., "What Ever Happened to <u>Octogesima</u> <u>Adveniens?</u>, <u>Theological Studies</u> 56, no. 1 (March 1995): 39-60.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>144</sup>For example, NCCB, <u>The Challenge of Peace</u> (Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1983), and <u>Economic</u> <u>Justice for All</u> (Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1986); Vatican Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith, "Instruction on Certain Aspects of the 'Theology of Liberation,'" <u>Origins</u> 14, no. 13 (13 September 1984): 193, 195-204; John Paul II, <u>On Social Concern [Solicitudo Rei</u> <u>Socialis]</u> (SRS), December 30, 1987, (Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1988).

analysis and comparison at the first level, the personcentered Catholic anthropology. The central focus is upon the use of "image of God" as a warrant for grounding human dignity and human rights. This approach does not imply any claim that the "image of God," as a principle, is actually the temporal "starting point" in each select document.<sup>145</sup> These levels are rarely separate in practice. As can be inferred from the brief survey of image language, its theology bears the marks of its sometimes confusing history and traditions.<sup>146</sup>

The second objective of this subsection is to set forth the theological parameters and values denoted by the image of God. The content of <u>Propositions on the Dignity and</u> <u>Rights of the Human Person</u> by the International Theological Commission offers a significant explanation of the theological themes that must be accounted for in a treatment of the idea of the image of God and of human dignity.<sup>147</sup> It is an appropriate resource for the work at hand. By

<sup>146</sup>For a caution on this point, see William E. Murnion, "The American Catholic Bishops' Peace Pastoral: A Critique of Its Logic," <u>Horizons</u> 31, no. 1 (1986): 67-89.

<sup>147</sup>(Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1986). Page v. notes that the propositions were passed by the vote of the entire membership of the Commission.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>145</sup>There is no purely inductive or deductive relationship between the present theological understanding of human dignity and human rights. Rights have historically developed with the aid of a method which traces freedom to human dignity as it is viewed in Revelation. See Walter Kasper, "The Theological Foundations of Human Rights," <u>The Jurist</u> no. 1 (1990): 149; also Thils, <u>Droits</u>, 49.

publishing its working documents,<sup>148</sup> the Commission provided an "authentic commentary" on the seventeen-page <u>Propositions</u>. The Commission presents the propositions in order to cast the "light of Catholic theology" on the issues of dignity and rights.<sup>149</sup>

The Commission forms a biblical context to frame its "theology of the dignity and rights of man." Its major features are: the Covenant in Israel, basis of moral and social life; and the new Kingdom, marked by the new creation in Christ where human beings are "given the dignity of being God's adopted children."<sup>150</sup> It then describes the contemporary Roman Magisterium as moving along the complementary lines of ascent and descent.<sup>151</sup> The line of ascent begins with the natural law of peoples (GS 73) which is confirmed and raised to a higher level by the Gospel. The line of descent places the basis of human rights in Christ, the Word of God sharing the human condition,

so that all men should be endowed with the dignity of God's adopted sons . . . this christological foundation for human rights will get very special attention when considered in the light and grace

<sup>148</sup><u>Gregorianum</u> 65, no. 2-3 (1984): 229-481.

<sup>149</sup>Propositions, v.

<sup>150</sup>Ibid., 4.

<sup>151</sup>This two-pronged approach is already in place in 1974. See Pontifical Commission <u>Justitia et Pax</u>, "The Church and Human Rights," 344-393, 483-491, in Vincent P. Mainelli, ed., <u>Social Justice</u>, (Wilmington, NC: Consortium/McGrath Publishing Company, 1978). See also Kasper, "Theological Foundations," 147.

of the theology of salvation history.<sup>152</sup>

Even the philosophical principle of reciprocity, which is widely affirmed as the foundation of human rights, has christological meaning in the preaching of Christ (Lk. 6:36, 31).<sup>153</sup> The Gospel is the interpretive standard for both the ascending and descending lines.

The center of the Propositions is its exposition of three necessary and connected movements in naming the source of human dignity. These movements meet the theology of the image of God at three intersections: the creation of humans, the meaning of the gift that is Christ, and the redemption and destiny to which all are called. Taking cognizance of today's situation, the Commission says that "human dignity, both actively and passively, should be viewed in man as created (2.2.1), in man as sinner (2.2.2), and in man as redeemed (2.2.3)."<sup>154</sup> Beginning with creation, Gen. 1-3 reminds one that the human is a created being, endowed with reason (Rom. 1:20), a trait which converges with philosophical estimations of humanity. The human is fully spirit, soul and body (1 Thes. 5:23), and a social being as well. Humanity has a God-given mission to preside as a 'terrestrial viceroy' over non-human

<sup>152</sup>Propositions, 5.

<sup>153</sup>Ibid.

<sup>154</sup>Ibid., 1-2.

creation.155

The second movement addresses the reality of sin, and acknowledges the damage done to human dignity by unjust domination and irresponsibility of every kind. Sinful humanity continues to retain "God's image," retaining dignity and rights even in its deformed but reformable state. The doctrine of <u>metanoia</u> is to be lived out in a two-fold dynamic. Christians can make an "original contribution" to the promotion of rights both by abandoning injustice and by actively embracing justice.<sup>156</sup>

According to the third movement, the importance of Christ's redemptive act effects the "gifts, tasks, and rights [of] redeemed nature."

[T]he Gospel opens up a new and specifically Christian religious foundation for human rights and dignity, and gives men new and wider perspectives as God's adopted sons and brothers in Christ -- who suffered and rose again.<sup>157</sup>

Christ, as the image of the invisible God (Col. 1:15-16), confers maximum dignity on human nature by his incarnation. For this reason Christ is united in some way to every human. In Christ are "found the first fruits of the new man,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>155</sup>Ibid., 6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>156</sup>Ibid., 7.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>157</sup>Ibid., 8. See Kasper, "Theological Foundations," 158: For this reason it can be said, without negating Gen. 1:26, that "the real theological foundation" of dignity and rights is christological.

transformed and transformable to a higher state."<sup>158</sup> Through a new life human beings are called to "bear the likeness of the heavenly Adam (cf. I Cor 15:49)."<sup>159</sup>

The three movements outlined in the Propositions are important to the analysis that follows because the second and third are not uniformly evident in the theologicalanthropology of the United States documents. The resultant anthropology suggests graded differences in the theological identity of the human subject. Or more to the point, these differences reveal multiple, perhaps antagonistic, anthropologies. In principle, there appear to be time-bound individuals populating the world along with personal beings whose relation to other people and concrete circumstances has eschatological significance. The encyclicals of John Paul II, on the other hand, bring to bear not only the element of creation, but also the person of Christ as the image of the invisible God, and the destiny of human beings.<sup>160</sup> In the final analysis, it is the proportion of theological elements that helps to define the nature of the human subject and the correlative objectives of rights and

<sup>158</sup>Ibid., 8-9. See also GS 22 and RH 8.

<sup>159</sup>Ibid. Note that <u>eikona</u> is the word which appears twice in the Greek text of this verse.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>160</sup> For example, see RM, 17-19, and VS, 15 and 45. See also Cardinal Karol Wojtyla [John Paul II], <u>Sources of</u> <u>Renewal</u>, trans. P.S. Falla (San Francisco: Harper & Row, 1980), p. 116. Wojtyla cites GS 19: "...the dignity of man rests above all on the fact that he is called to communion with God."

health care.

Based on a number of already stated values attached to the image of God, a range of analytical criteria can be presented. Any one of them may be considered necessary as part of a Catholic understanding of the image of God. However, no one of them (for example, divine creation of the human) sufficiently encapsulates a Catholic theological anthropology.

The criteria that indicate the underlying theological content of image of God (and also human dignity) language can be listed under Old and New Testament headings. The presence of the values represented by each criterion helps to constitute a balanced theological anthropology. Terms under the former expose image of God language as it relates to Gen. 1:26 and traditional image attributes such as the human capacities for intelligence, freedom and dominion.<sup>161</sup> Terms under the latter have a christological reference point. These connect personal dignity to the image of God in terms of that dignity's source and destiny. The Catholic theological understanding of the image of God attains its shape by the doctrines of the incarnation of Christ, divine filiation or adoption, and redemption. All of these are parts of a divine vocation to the beatitude of an eternal

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>161</sup>The terms may be signaled by reason, rational nature, liberty; also stewardship, work or participation as expressions of dominion over creation. Admittedly these can also be so-called natural law categories, but they are also to be interpreted as having theological origins and ends.

destiny.

The examination that follows is, then, based upon a reasonable contention that the analytical criteria can expose the presence or absence of key Catholic theological values in the select texts. No claim is being made that these criteria are exclusive or exhaustive, but only that they adequately test a specifiable content for purposes of comparison.

### Chapter Summary

In the next chapters, the work of analyzing and comparing the use of image of God language among select Catholic voices is based upon the three exercises of this first chapter: stating the problem, explaining the choice of speakers, and choosing and applying the analytical criteria. This introductory chapter proposes that a problem surfaces in the comparative reading of John Paul II, on the one hand, and the NCCB and the CHA on the other hand, as regards a human right to health care. The problem is this: is there a sufficiently unified understanding of 'the image of God' as a theological warrant so that one may speak of a "Catholic position" on the right to health care? Because image language helps to determine a theological anthropology in the rights domain, it molds understandings both of the dimensions of the human subject and the objectives of rights proposals. The degree to which the content and usage of image language coheres has consequences both for intra-

ecclesial discussions of theology and mission, and for the role the church plays in shaping public policy.

The chapter presented the selection of Catholic institutional speakers. Each brings a level of recognized authority to its assertion of a human right to health care. Each relies upon 'the image of God' as a warrant for the existence of such a right. After a brief survey of how the image of God typology has been and continues to be understood and used, a number of theological concommitants have been proposed as analytical criteria to test the content of the image language in the selected documents. The same criteria will be applied to each selected text.

Chapter II will be an analytical survey of how the image of God appears and is construed in the ten encyclical letters of John Paul II that were promulgated between 1979 and 1993. The same survey of the selected NCCB and CHA texts, the aggregate of which represents a United States Catholic perspective, will be conducted in Chapter III. Chapter IV will compare the two sets of texts, analyzing their points of agreement and difference. The final chapter will make concluding proposals based on the comparison.

The conclusions will respond to the original problem: how do the differences -- concerning the image of God in two sets of texts -- impact the coherency of a Catholic position regarding a human right to health care. They will point out some consequences for the intra-ecclesial formulations of Catholic anthropology, social ethics, and institutional missions. Some suggestions about the public importance of these findings will be offered, since these same consequences influence the positioning of the Catholic institutional voice in public and secular legislative discourse.

### CHAPTER II

IMAGE OF GOD LANGUAGE IN THE ENCYCLICALS OF JOHN PAUL II

This second chapter proceeds in four steps to examine the image of God language in the encyclicals. It begins by acknowledging that the papacy of John Paul II has emphasized the cause of human rights. Second, using the analytic categories listed in Chapter I, this chapter surveys the image of God language used in each encyclical. Third, it demonstrates that John Paul bases his support of rights upon a conception of human dignity that reflects a christocentric notion of the image of God. The survey indicates that the consistent, if not homogeneous, papal interpretation of the image of God in the first nine encyclicals receives a contrasting emphasis in the tenth. A brief evaluative summary will conclude the chapter.

Searching out the image of God language in the encyclicals brings one into the core of John Paul's theological anthropology, the heart of his encyclical teachings and human rights concerns. Analyzing this anthropology in terms of the image of God will provide two vantage points. One will uncover those theological strands that John Paul shares with traditional understandings about the image of God. The other will expose his particular

understanding of the image of God and facilitate a comparison with the NCCB and the CHA theologies.

There is no denying that John Paul II has identified church ministry with the promotion of human rights.<sup>1</sup> His assertion of these rights, and his particular vision of a democratic society, is in keeping with the main lines of Catholic theology.<sup>2</sup> His anthropology offers a basis for civil liberties, yet remains within the Catholic communitarian understanding of society.<sup>3</sup>

In a letter dated 1 March 1978, the then Cardinal Wojtyla stated to the editor-in-chief of <u>Wiez</u> that his heartfelt concern was not directly with rights per se but the human subject of these rights.<sup>4</sup> The theological

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Franco Biffi, "I Diritti Umani," 226 and 242; Jerzy Galkowski, "Jean-Paul II et les droits de l'homme," in <u>The</u> <u>Common Christian Roots of the European Nations</u>, Vol. 2, ed. Pontifical Lateran University, Catholic University of Lublin (Florence, Italy: F. Le Monier, 1982), 1130. John Paul II repeats his continuous advocacy of human dignity and rights in "As the Third Millennium Draws Near (<u>Tertio Millennio</u> <u>Adveniente</u>)," <u>Origins</u> 24, no. 24 (24 November 1994): 401, 403-416, especially at par. 22.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>See John Paul II, <u>Laborem Exercens</u> ["On Human Work"] (LE) (Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1981). Citations of the encyclicals will refer to their article numbers. John Paul II surveys Catholic social thought in order to demonstrate that his viewpoint indeed follows a tradition. Articles 1-3 provide a synopsis. Consult footnotes in LE for a listing of the main documentary sources of the magisterium's vision of society.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Baum, "The Originality of Catholic Social Teaching," 55-62 in <u>Rerum Novarum: A Hundred Years of Catholic Social</u> <u>Teaching</u>, ed. John Coleman, Gregory Baum, Concilium Series (Philadelphia, PA: Trinity Press International, 1991), 56.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup>Galkowski, "Jean-Paul II," 1130.

dimension of human dignity would remain his primary interest. From his viewpoint human rights are at the service of actual, living human beings: "The whole of the rights of man correspond, in effect, with the substance of the dignity of the human being, understood in his entirety and not reduced to a single dimension."<sup>5</sup> He goes beyond a descriptive human ontology formulated in natural law terms, to pursue a notion of rights based in persons who are entitled to just relationships. John Paul II emphasizes justice as a service to the common good (and to persons) rather than to individuals.<sup>6</sup> By situating the human person in this way, he counters the individualism and the individualistic liberty that lead to the privatization of life.<sup>7</sup> Liberty and autonomy continue to be attributes of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup>John Paul II, "International Relations: The Church's Task," <u>Origins</u> 9, no 35 (14 February 1980): 572. This text cites GS, 26, and John Paul II, <u>Redemptor Hominis</u> ["On the Redemption and Dignity of Man"] (RH), 245-273, in <u>The Papal</u> <u>Encyclicals 1958-1981</u>, ed. Claudia Carlen, I.H.M. (Wilmington, NC: McGrath Publishing, 1981), 13.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup>John Langan, "Personal Responsibility and the Common Good in John Paul II, "132-147, in <u>Ethics, Religion, & the</u> <u>Good Society</u>, ed. Joseph Runzo (Louisville, KY: Westminster/ John Knox, 1992), 138. Langan notes that John Paul uses the common good to replace Thomas Aquinas's <u>uniquoque</u>. He also observes that the pope's early writing tended to be more concerned with the ontology of the individual, later attending to person as the subject-in-community. For this reason, the terms individual and person are not readily interchangeable.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup>Giannino Piana, "I diritti del'uomo nel magistero di Giovanni Paolo II," 471-485 in <u>De Dignitate Hominis:</u> <u>Festschrift for Carlos-Josephat Pinto de Oliveira</u>, ed. Adrian Holderegger, et al. (Freiburg - Vienna: Herder, 1987), 477.

persons, not of the super-subjective society or state. But the structure of the social "subject" known as community does have two meanings for this pope, both real and ideal, ontological and normative. Human identity exists and develops in relation to a principle of social participation.<sup>8</sup>

The related elements of freedom, equality, and participation have for some time now been the basic formal expressions of human rights.<sup>9</sup> The recognition of these formal elements, and the supply of those goods necessary for free and equal participation, serve what John Paul sees as the "high destiny of human beings to assume responsibility

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup>Galkowski, "Jean Paul II," 1135. This stance is apparent in John Paul II's characterization of justice and rights in RH, 17. See also Karol Wojtyla, The Acting Person (1969) trans. Andrzej Potocki, definitive text by Anna-Teresa Tymieniecka, 1977 (Dordrecht, Holland: D. Reidel Publishing Company, 1979), especially Part Four, Chapter Seven, "Participation," pp. 261-300. Wojtyla refers again to this chapter in a later article, "The Person: Subject and Community," pp. 219-261, in Person and Community, trans. Theresa Sandok, OSM. Series: Catholic Thought from Lublin, Andrew N. Woznicki, gen. ed, vol. 4 (New York: Peter Lang, 1993). At 254-255 he states: "Participation . . . is a property of each I, by virtue of which the I fulfills itself by existing and acting together with others. The realization the human we of is in its full authenticity a true subjectivity of the many." For an example of the theological complement to this, see Cardinal Karol Wojtyla, Sources of Renewal, 61: The human resemblance to God finds "its basis, as it were, in the mystery of the most holy Trinity . . . by reason of his social nature, if by this we understand the fact that 'he cannot fully realize himself except in an act of pure self-giving.'"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup>M. Douglas Meeks, intro., in Moltmann, <u>On Human Dignity</u>, 6; Drew Christiansen, "On Relative Equality," 651-675.

for their social existence."<sup>10</sup> This pope challenges the human subject to assume his or her proper social function.<sup>11</sup> He advocates two objectives implied by the recognition of rights properly understood: the limitation of political or state power, and the ability of persons actually to participate in building the common good.<sup>12</sup>

In addition to his advocacy of human rights generally, John Paul II has specified that the right to health care is included among them. For example, in an address to the United Nations on 2 October 1979, he endorsed the right to "sufficient health care" as enumerated by Article 25 of the 1948 "Universal Declaration of Human Rights."<sup>13</sup> He mentioned this right four days later in an address to the diplomatic corps in Washington, DC, and then to diplomats at the Vatican the following January.<sup>14</sup> Speaking later in 1980 about the various goals of medical research and care, he enunciated that "the individual's personal right to physical and spiritual life, to psychic and functional

<sup>10</sup>Baum, "The Originality of Catholic," 4. See LE, 14, and SRS, 15. Also Langan, "Personal Responsibility," 139.

<sup>11</sup>Joseph Joblin, "La doctrine sociale de l'Eglise est-elle universelle?," <u>Gregorianum</u> 74, no. 4 (1993), 685.

<sup>12</sup>RH, 17; Piana, "I diritti," 476.

+2

<sup>13</sup>John Paul II, "Address to the XXXIV General Assembly of the United Nations Organization," 35-60 in <u>U.S.A.: The</u> <u>Message of Justice, Peace and Love</u> (Boston: St. Paul Editions, 1979), article 13 at p. 48.

<sup>14</sup>John Paul II, "International Relations," 572.

integrity" is a controlling value.<sup>15</sup> Health and the right to health care appear regularly in his social commentaries, including those in the encyclicals.<sup>16</sup>

#### The Image of God: Its Connection with Human Dignity in the Thought of John Paul II

The assertion of human rights based on human dignity is a standard of contemporary Catholic and papal social teaching. The concept of human dignity itself was not prominent in papal encyclicals before Pius XI (1922-1939).<sup>17</sup> Dignity, rather than human nature as such, became the standard of justice for Pius XII, and continued in the papal encyclicals of Paul VI, John XXIII, and John Paul II.<sup>18</sup> Beginning with Pius XII, according to J.A.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup>John Paul II, "Address to the Eighty-first Congress of the Italian Society of Internal Medicine and the Eighty-second Congress of the Italian Society of General Surgery," 22 October 1980, <u>Hospital Progress</u> 61, no. 12 (December 1980): 18.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup>LE, 15, speaks of the necessity of health insurance, and LE, 19, names a right to health care. SRS underlines health concerns at 14 and 42. Readers of the more recent encyclicals will notice the opening salutation, "health and the Apostolic blessing." See also John Paul II, <u>Centesimus Annus</u>, ("On the Hundredth Anniversary of Rerum Novarum"), hereafter CA (Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1991), 7, 8, 15.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup>Mary Elsbernd, "Papal Statements on Rights: A Historical Contextual Study of Encyclical Teaching from Pius VI - Pius XI (1791 - 1939)," Ph.D. diss. (University of Louvain, 1985), 567n1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup>John A. Gallagher, "Theological Categories in the Social Encyclicals," 36-46, in <u>Rerum Novarum</u>, ed. John Coleman, 42; CA, 61; John Paul II gives a formal definition of a human right as something that serves the essential dignity of the person in CA, 11 and 24. Cf. Michael J. Schuck, That They Be

Gallagher, "human dignity increasingly supplants human nature as the basic standard of justice" in papal social thought.<sup>19</sup> The church had begun to react to experiences with twentieth-century wars and non-democratic governments.<sup>20</sup>

With the social encyclicals of John XXIII, human living and working conditions began to receive the attention that had been reserved previously to the distribution of goods. In <u>Mater et Magistra</u>, he addressed contemporary social and cultural realities, while including in the scope of the common good, "the sum total of those conditions of social living whereby men are enabled more fully and readily to achieve their own perfection."<sup>21</sup> Paul VI also championed economic and cultural development, while insisting that the correct measure of success in these enterprises should be an

One: The Social Teaching of the Papal Encyclicals 1740-1989 (Washington, DC: Georgetown University Press, 1991), 178-180.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup>Gallagher, "Theological Categories," 42. Gallagher's article argues that a "new set of meanings" began to replace those associated with natural-law theory. John Paul II, he says, looks less to "a metaphysical reading of human nature" than to the law of grace and one's being a child of God as the foundation of one's dignity (43-45).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup>Pius XII, "Christmas Radio Message," 24 December 1944, <u>Acta Apostolicae Sedis</u> (AAS) 37, no 1 (1945): 10-13. John Paul cites Pius's 1941-1944 Christmas radio addresses in RH, note 103.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup>John XXIII, "<u>Mater et Magistra</u>" [Christianity and Social Progress], 217-274, in <u>Seven Great Encyclicals</u> (Glen Rock, NJ: Paulist Press, 1963), article 65.

integral promotion of the whole good of each person.<sup>22</sup>

Vatican Council II both reflected the growing centrality of human dignity for theology and politics, and provided a basis for its continuing elaboration.<sup>23</sup> The Council taught that human rights are based on God-given human dignity.<sup>24</sup> In <u>Dignitatis Humanae</u>, the Declaration on Religious Liberty, the council recognized an increased modern consciousness of human dignity as the warrant for freedom. The evolution of this doctrine -- influenced by Bishop Wojtyla's pleading<sup>25</sup> -- eventually included emphases that are repeated later by John Paul II: truly free human decisions ultimately relate to one's highest destiny. The Declaration made sure that "the freedom of the person is approached from the point of view of man's duty to assume responsibility for his relation to God in personal

<sup>22</sup>Paul VI, <u>Populorum Progressio</u>, 14, published as <u>On the</u> <u>Development of Peoples in Pope Paul VI</u> (Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1967); see also Gallagher, "Theological Categories," 43.

<sup>23</sup>Hollenbach, <u>Claims</u>, 130.

<sup>24</sup>GS, 27 and 41. See also Walter Kasper, "The Theological Foundation of Human Rights," 47-71, in <u>Human Rights and the</u> <u>Church</u> (Vatican City: Pontifical Council for Justice and Peace, 1990), 54.

<sup>25</sup>Avery Dulles, "The Prophetic Humanism of John Paul II," <u>America</u> 169, no. 12 (23 October 1993), 7. See also Carolus Wojtyla, intervention, 11-13, in <u>Acta Synodalia Sacrosancti</u> <u>Concilii Oecumenici Vaticani II</u>, IV-2 (Vatican: Typis Polyglottis, 1977); Kenneth L. Schmitz, <u>At the Center of the</u> <u>Human Drama: The Philosophical Anthropology of Karol Wojtyla/</u> <u>Pope John Paul II</u> (Washington, DC: The Catholic University of <u>America Press</u>, 1993), 114-115. decisions."<sup>26</sup> Freedom serves self-existing truth which is God himself (art.3). At the center of the relationship between humanity and the revealed truth of the order of things (art. 10) is the "Word made man."<sup>27</sup> This relationship is pivotal in the thinking of John Paul as he holds for the integrity of human reason, freedom and truth.<sup>28</sup>

John Paul's philosophical conception of human dignity, rooted in "the capacity to transcend mere self-interest and embrace what is objectively true and good,"<sup>29</sup> is detailed

<sup>26</sup>Pietro Pavan, "Declaration on Religious Freedom," 49-86, in <u>Commentary on the Documents of Vatican II, Vol IV</u>, ed. Herbert Vorgrimler (New York: Herder and Herder, 1969), 67.

<sup>27</sup>Ibid.

<sup>28</sup>Kasper, "Theological Foundations," 56, notes that Catholic moralists such as B. Schuller often appeal to Thomas Aquinas's view of human reason to assert an autonomous morality. However, Aquinas (ST I II, q 91 a 1; q. 93 a 1-2) posits the participation of human reason in divine reason, which means "an innate orientation of human reason to truth in the Thomistic interpretation."

<sup>29</sup>Dulles, "The Prophetic Humanism," 7. See also Bishop Wojtyla's 1964 Vatican Radio address, "On the Dignity of the Human Person," in <u>Person and Community</u>, at 179. The proper end of the human being, "is intimately connected with truth, because the human being is a rational being, and also with the good, because the good is the proper object of free will.

"There is no way to acknowledge the dignity of the human being without taking this purpose and its thoroughly spiritual character into account. . . The dignity of the human person finds its full confirmation in the very fact of revelation, for this fact signifies the establishment of contact between God and the human being. To the human being, created in 'the image and likeness of God,' God communicates God's own thoughts and plans. But this is not all. God also 'becomes a human being;' God enters into the drama of human existence through the redemption and permeates the human being with divine grace. in his book <u>The Acting Person</u>.<sup>30</sup> Compare this with his theological formulation of dignity that initially recalls the creation narratives of Genesis: the human being was created in the image and likeness of God, and given dominion over creation (Gen. 1:26-28). But the measure and truth of whatever is truly human resides in Christ. A. Dulles, an American theologian, aptly summarizes this point for many commentators when he states that, for John Paul, "the full meaning of human life cannot be grasped except in the light of Christ, who, in revealing God, reveals humanity to itself (<u>Redemptor Hominis</u> Nos. 8-9)."<sup>31</sup>

"For those of us who are believers, this is where the dignity of the human person finds its fullest confirmation."

<sup>30</sup>At xxi., A.-T. Tymieniecka, Wojtyla's English-revision editor, indicates that this book is "strictly anthropological."

<sup>31</sup>Dulles, "The Prophetic Humanism," 8. See J. Brian Benestad, The Pursuit of a Just Social Order: Policy Catholic 1966-1980 Statements of the U.S. Bishops, (Washington, DC: Ethics and Public Policy Center, 1982), 120: John Paul's anthropology is based on two fundamental beliefs: we are created in God's image, and we are redeemed by Jesus Christ; Archbishop Jean Honoré, "Christ the Redeemer, Core of John Paul II's Teaching," trans. Nelly Marans, 12-26, and Alfonso Cardinal Lopez Trujillo, "The Truth of the Human Being in Christ," trans. Robert Barr, 122-143, in John Paul II: A Panorama of His Teachings, G. Biffi, et al. (New York: New City Press, 1989); see also F. Biffi, "I Diritti Umani," 228: He describes the christocentrism of John Paul, insofar as "Ι Christ is the key to understanding man. Also Piana, diritti," 484: This author refers to this pope's christocentric vision of the human being (dell'uomo) according to Christian revelation as the "epicenter" of his pontifical teaching. Cf., "Two Cheers for John Paul II," The Christian Century 96 (4 April 1979): 364. The christocentric tendency seemed so pronounced when it was promulgated that Kenneth of Newsweek said that RH "sound[ed] Woodward almost Protestant."

For John Paul II human dignity has its foundations (<u>Grundprinzipien</u>) in the redemptive nature of the Incarnation of Jesus Christ.<sup>32</sup> The originality of his ethics and his theology stems from his making <u>Gaudium et</u> <u>Spes</u>, 22, the core of his estimation of the human being:<sup>33</sup> "For by His incarnation the Son of God has united Himself in some fashion with every man." This is the keynote for human dignity to which John Paul's proclamations consistently return.<sup>34</sup> In such unity each person shares a call and a

<sup>32</sup>C.-J. Pinto de Oliveira, "Die theologische Originalität Johannes Pauls II., " 60-91, in Johannes Paul II. und die Menschenrechte: Ein Jahr Pontifikat, ed. O. Höffe, et al. (Freiburg, Switzerland, and Paris: Universitätsverlag and Paulusverlag, 1981), 61, and at 82 note the phrase, "die Inkarnation." erlösende See also Vanhoye, "Cristo Recreatrice," 34. At p. 37, Vanhoye says that having the of rapport with assurance an authentic God is the 'insubstitutible' basis of human dignity.

<sup>33</sup>The authors' introduction, Johannes Paul II. und die Menschenrechte, 10, and Oliveira particularly at 61 and 82. See also Edouard Hamel, "L'Eglise et les droits de l'homme. Jalons d'histoire," Gregorianum 65, no. 2-3 (1984): 288: John Paul II's greatest originality in relation to his predecessors, is in his use of GS, 22. Says Hamel, "Each person, whether he knows it or not, exists and lives integrated into the mystery of Christ who joins each man, as he lives his historical situation. . . . " Also René Simon, "Le concept de dignité de l'homme en éthique," 265-278, in Holderegger, et al., De Dignitate Hominis, at 266: It is in the writing of John Paul II, "taken with its anthropological and theological connotations, that it [dignity] has come to the front line for the defense of mankind."

<sup>34</sup>See RH, 8, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, and 18; <u>Dives in</u> <u>Misericordia</u> ["Rich in Mercy"] (DM), <u>Origins</u> 10, no. 26 (11 December 1980): pp. 401-416, art., 1; LE, 6, an article that refers to the whole of GS, Chapter 1; <u>Dominum et Vivificantem</u> ["Lord and Giver of Life"] (DViv), <u>Origins</u> 16, no. 4 (12 June 1986): 77-102, art. 53; <u>Redemptoris Mater</u>, ["Mother of the Redeemer"] (RM), <u>Origins</u> 16, no. 43 (9 April 1987): 745-766, arts. 4, 46; SRS, 47; <u>Redemptoris Missio</u> ["Mission of the destiny whose ends, just as Christ's, are in God.<sup>35</sup>

It is worth noting here that John Paul also has employed the image of God as a psychological device in his dramatic writings. A piece of poetic prose he published in 1964 provides the outline and some of the passages for his 1979 play <u>Radiation of Fatherhood</u>.<sup>36</sup> This play, published under a pseudonym, was performed in Warsaw in 1983.<sup>37</sup> As K. Schmitz synopsizes this Polish-language drama, the character named Adam

finds the invitation to participate in God's own fatherhood to be not a gift but a burden, an intrusion upon his loneliness . . . Adam rejects the burden of carrying the image of God within him and of communicating it to others.<sup>38</sup>

This connection between his philosophical, theological and

Redeemer"] (RMis), Origins 20, no. 34 (31 January 1991): 541-568, arts. 10, 18, 28; CA, 6, 47, along with 53 and 55 that cite RH, 13, which has a basis in GS, 22; Veritatis Splendor, ["The Splendor of Truth"] (VS), Origins 23, no. 18 (14 October 1993): 297-334, arts. 2, 28, 73; there is no noted citation of GS, 22, in <u>Slavorum Apostoli</u>, ["Apostles of the Slavs"] (SA), Origins 15, no. 8 (18 July 1985): 113-125.

<sup>35</sup>Cf. VS, 8: "At the source and summit of the economy of salvation as the Alpha and Omega of human history . . . Christ sheds light on man's condition and his integral vocation."

<sup>36</sup>Schmitz, At the Center, 19.

<sup>37</sup>See Karol Wojtyla, <u>The Collected Plays and Writings on</u> <u>Theater</u>, Trans. with introductions by Boleslaw Taborski (Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press, 1987), ix: The 1964 <u>Reflections on Fatherhood</u> was signed "A.J.," Andrzej Jawien. The <u>Radiation of Fatherhood</u>, published in 1979, is signed Stanislaw Andrzej Gruda.

<sup>38</sup>Schmitz, <u>At the Center</u>, 24. Regarding the connection of this play, the image of God, and John Paul's personalism, see also Schmitz, pp. 26-27, 76, 86-89, 93-95, 100-104. literary interests underscores John Paul's ongoing attention to the <u>imago Dei</u> as a value for his anthropology. The relation of God to his Son, extended to those adopted in Christ, indicates a clear christological vector of the image that informs the pope's perception of the existence and function of human rights. The substance of dignity, as it exists both in and among human persons, derives from the human person as the image of God in Christ.<sup>39</sup>

Pope John Paul II's philosophical and theological anthropologies merge in the issue of human rights. He supported the <u>International Declaration of Human Rights</u> from both perspectives during his 1979 address to the United Nations. The pope clearly rated the theological perspective as the more important one. Through Christ's relation to the human race comes confirmation of the rational assertion and legitimation of human rights.<sup>40</sup>

John Paul's construal of <u>Gaudium et Spes</u>, 22, coincides with some understandings of the image of God surveyed in Chapter I. Archbishop Honoré observes that the pope develops this part of the Council's message (GS, 22) along the lines of Cappadocian anthropology, giving priority to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup>See DViv, 52, for example, which relates adoption to the mystery of the Incarnation.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup>Otfried Höffe, "Philosophische Überlegungen," in <u>Johannes Paul II.</u>, ed. O. Höffe, et al., 29; cf., Schmitz, <u>At</u> <u>the Center</u>, 121ff. The pope's understanding of person never allows him to separate rights from responsibilities (125).

person over nature.<sup>41</sup> This christology, and perforce the anthropology, is defined by its economical aspect, approaching "realities less in their truth per se than in their significance, less in their ab aeterno essence than in their relation to the order of salvation."42 Cardinal Lopez Trujillo calls attention to the pope's inclusion of the theme of adoption or filiation of each person being restored as a child of God, of being restored to the likeness of God because of unity in Christ.<sup>43</sup> The redemptive element of the Incarnation effects the adoption and restoration associated with the human being as an image of God. Restoration (deification) and the re- or conformation of persons to Christ as the image of God is strongly suggested by the climactic use of 2 Cor. 3:5-6, 17-18, in Veritatis Splendor, 117, especially when paired with this encyclical's promulgation on the feast of the Transfiguration.44

<sup>43</sup>Trujillo, "The Truth of the Human," 129-130, 133.

<sup>44</sup>See VS, 117; also the Vatican Summary of VS, <u>Origins</u> 23, no. 18 (14 October 1993), 335. Regarding the economic relationship of truth and persons, the summary is careful to point out that truth is first of all in the person of Christ (Jn. 14:6), and that freedom and truth shine from "the face of Christ (cf. 2 Cor. 3:5-18)." Cf. the official Latin VS, 117, speaks of "imaginem," in AAS 85, no. 12 (9 December 1993): 1225, while the Vatican English-language translation uses "likeness."

 $<sup>^{41}\</sup>mathrm{Honor\acute{e}}$  , "Christ the Redeemer," 12-13, 22-23; he cites GS, 22 and RH, 8.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup>Ibid., 13.

## Analysis of the Encyclicals

**k**: - -

What follows here are analyses of John Paul II's encyclicals, 1979-1993, in ten treatments of unequal length. Please note that the encyclicals' use of image-of-God language is both direct and indirect. Direct use means that the words "image" and/or "likeness" appear in a text, or that a Scripture passage that contains these words is cited. For example, the Genesis text at 1:26-28 is obviously quite important, as is Col. 1:15. Indirect use, on the other hand, refers here to words or concepts that signal qualities attributable to the presence or growth of the image of God in human beings. For example, human intelligence or reason and freedom signal human attributes of the image.<sup>45</sup> Human dominion and stewardship of the created world are also attributes. Certain mentions of Incarnation, redemption, adoption or filiation, and human vocation or destiny reveal attributes of the human imaging the divine.

The use of image of God language across the ten encyclicals points up various consistent components of John Paul's theological anthropology. Such language is more pronounced in some documents than in others. Each of the texts does not reflect every analytical category. Neither do the texts use the theological themes (for example, creation or adoption) in the same proportion. For example,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup>Chapter I has stipulated that there are good reasons for linking attributes to the image-likeness, and not to the likeness alone.

there is simply more image language in some encyclicals than in others, and a brief citation in one may refer to a sizeable treatment in a previous one. The encyclicals will be treated in the order of their chronological appearance to demonstrate both the main lines of his theology of the <u>imago</u>, and to highlight the seeds of an inconsistency that appears in the tenth.

The first four encyclicals provide a good indication of the varying theological emphases produced by differing uses of image of God language. The first of John Paul II's encyclical letters, Redemptor Hominis, is a detailed exposition of his theological anthropology. The Old and New Testament bases for image of God language in the Catholic tradition are well presented. The image, as it was revealed in Genesis and is renewed in Christ, incorporates most of the ontological-to-relational range indicated in Chapter I. Incarnation and adoption function as the doctrines that complete a Christian understanding of the imago. With his anthropology now "on record," it is not necessary to repeat it fully in his subsequent letters. As will be demonstrated in the following pages, sonship becomes the primary metaphor for the second encyclical; creation the foundation for the third; and without explicitly mentioning "image," the fourth highlights adoption through the Incarnation, with its accompanying vocation and destiny.

1) The term dignity, as human dignity, appears twenty-

one times in the text of <u>Redemptor Hominis</u> (1979). Genesis is invoked once directly to underline freedom as an attribute of that dignity.<sup>46</sup> For this pope, the notion of the image of God in Genesis supports human dominion and stewardship at a number of places.<sup>47</sup> The primacy of persons over things, as well as human kingship and dominion, share also in the <u>munus regale</u> of Christ himself.<sup>48</sup> John Paul II refers to Gen. 1:26 to underline intellect, will, and heart (the capacity for a relationship with God) as attributes of the imago Dei.<sup>49</sup>

Article eight of this encyclical, "Redemption as a New Creation," has already been noted for its link with <u>Gaudium</u> <u>et Spes</u>. John Paul says "only in the mystery of the Incarnate Word does the mystery of man take on light,"<sup>50</sup> because, as he quotes the Council,

"He who is the 'image of the invisible God' (Col 1:15), is himself the perfect man who has restored in the children of Adam that likeness to God which had been disfigured ever since the first sin. Human nature . . . in him, has been raised in us also to a dignity beyond compare. For, by his Incarnation, he, the son of God, in a certain way

<sup>46</sup>RH, 21.
<sup>47</sup>Ibid., 14, 15, 16.
<sup>48</sup>Ibid., 16.

<sup>49</sup>Schuck, <u>That They Be One</u>, 136, points out that this "ontological and psychological reality" of the <u>imago</u> is present in RH, 1, 7, 8, 14, and DViv, 54 and 59.

<sup>50</sup>RH, 8.

## united himself with each man."51

John Paul inextricably weaves together the life and existence of each human being with the incarnate Son. In article eighteen he ties the Incarnation together with the "new man," the new creation, to transformation, redemption, adoption, and human vocation and destiny. It is, in effect, a summary of his anthropology.

This union of Christ with man is in itself a mystery. From the mystery is born 'the new man,' called to become a partaker of God's life [fn 2 Pet 1:4], and newly created in Christ for the fullness of grace and truth, [fn Cf. Eph 2:10, Jn 1:14, 16] Christ's union with man is power and the source of power, as Saint John states so incisively in the proloque of his Gospel: '(The Word) gave power to become children of God.' [fn Jn 1:12] Man is transformed inwardly by this power as the source of a new life that does not disappear and pass away but lasts to eternal life.[fn Cf. Jn 4:14] This life, which the Father has promised and offered to each man in Jesus Christ, his eternal and only Son, who, 'when the time had fully come, '[fn Gal 4:4] became incarnate and was born of the Virgin Mary, is the final fulfilment of man's vocation. It is in a way the fulfilment of the 'destiny' that God has prepared for him from eternity. This 'divine destiny' is advancing, in spite of all the enigmas, the unsolved riddles, the twists and turns of 'human destiny' in the world of time.<sup>52</sup>

Redemption is therefore linked to a renewal and transformation of that image first revealed in Genesis,<sup>53</sup>

<sup>51</sup>Ibid. The emphasis is in the original as it cites GS, 22.

<sup>52</sup>Ibid., 18. For convenience the author has incorporated the contents of the footnotes (fn, in brackets).

<sup>53</sup>Ibid., 9 and 20.

and renewed in the person of Christ.<sup>54</sup>

As indicated above, adoption or filiation in the firstborn Son comes about in the effects of the Incarnation upon the image.<sup>55</sup> Textual references to adoption or filiation reflect a newness in the human image of God through Christ. Human dignity is now seen as the fruit of a renewed likeness to God, restored by what people share with Christ.<sup>56</sup> Unity in Christ now defines the vocation and eschatological destiny of humans and humanity. The finality of human history in Christ becomes the proper measure for human action.<sup>57</sup>

<u>Dives in Misericordia</u>, the second encyclical
 written by John Paul in 1980, mentions dignity twenty times.
 It carries a definite but secondary treatment of justice and

<sup>54</sup>Ibid., 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 13, 20.

<sup>55</sup>Ibid., 9, 11, 18, 20. Mentions of the paternity or fatherhood of God in the encyclicals will be signals of the adoptive relationship, now an attribute of the image of God.

<sup>56</sup>Ibid., 20: "The 'price' of our redemption is likewise a further proof of the value that God himself sets on man and of our dignity in Christ. For by becoming 'children of God,' [fn Jn 1:12] adopted sons, [fn Cf. Rom 8:23] we also become in his likeness 'a kingdom and priests' and obtain 'a royal priesthood,' [fn Rev 5:10, I P 2:9] that is to say we share in the unique and irreversible restoration of man and the world to the Father that was carried out once for all by him, who is both the eternal Son [fn Cf. Jn 1:14, 18; Mt 3:17; 11:27; 17:5; Mk 1:11; Lk 1:32, 35; 3,22; Rm 1:4; 2 Cor 1:9; 1 Jn 5:5, 20; 2 Pet 1:17; Heb 1:2] and also true Man." Citations [fn] included in text by the author.

<sup>57</sup>Ibid., 16. See also articles 8, 14, 15, 16, 18.

rights issues.<sup>58</sup> Article seven twice mentions that humans are created in the image of God. Article one alludes to the dignity due to this image by reference to Christ the new Adam, who "reveals man to himself and brings to light his lofty calling. . . ."<sup>59</sup> The full measure of personal dignity cannot be manifested without reference to God.<sup>60</sup>

The primary metaphor in this document is sonship, the relation of father to son. Dignity resides in this relationship itself.<sup>61</sup> Even if the son is prodigal, "a son does not cease to be truly his father's son."<sup>62</sup> The father achieves a good through "the mysterious radiation of truth and love."<sup>63</sup> Article seven likens the relation of the Father to human beings, "created in his image," as an adoptive one. The pope recalls "the unheard-of greatness of man" addressed by <u>Redemptor Hominis</u>, and the chosenness of humans through God's own Son.<sup>64</sup> This adoptive bond is

<sup>56</sup>DM, 11, 12, 14.
<sup>59</sup>Ibid., 1, wherein GS, 22, is cited.
<sup>60</sup>Ibid., 1.
<sup>61</sup>Ibid., 5.
<sup>62</sup>Ibid., 6.

<sup>63</sup>Ibid. Cf. "<u>Dives in Misericordia</u>," AAS 72, no. 9 (29 December 1980): 1198: "impletum esse propter arcanum quandam veritatis amorisque communicationem." The official Polish text uses "promieniowania," that is, radiation. This is suggestive of the pope's attention to the <u>imago</u> in <u>Radiation</u> [Promieniowanie] of Fatherhood.

<sup>64</sup>DM, 7.

greater than that of creation as it grants participation in the life of the Trinity.<sup>65</sup> Because of divine adoption, "the least of these" in Mt. 25:40 assume a doubly notable dignity and an elevated status in John Paul's anthropology.<sup>66</sup> Finally, it is in the calling transmitted to us through union with Christ in the Incarnation that the great human vocation is a grounds for our "incomparable dignity."<sup>67</sup>

3) In the 1981 <u>Laborem Exercens</u>, the first of three social encyclicals, human dignity warrants nineteen mentions, and the dignity of work tallies six. This treatise "On Human Work" places human labor within the light of a "living participation" in Christ's mission as priest, prophet and king.<sup>68</sup> It asserts the broad range of human rights as complements to this participation.<sup>69</sup> It supports health care for the worker, rest from work, pensions, workaccident and old-age insurance.<sup>70</sup> The treatment of human dignity, work and rights is backed by ten Genesis-based (1:26-28) direct references to the image or likeness of God

<sup>65</sup>Ibid.

<sup>66</sup>Ibid., 1. Where John Paul II cites Mt. 25: 31ff., there is more to recognizing the needy than "as if" they were Christ, the image of God, or true children of God.

<sup>67</sup>Ibid., 15.
<sup>68</sup>LE, 24.
<sup>69</sup>Ibid., 14, 16, 19.
<sup>70</sup>Ibid., 19.

in human creatures.<sup>71</sup> Human intellect or rationality,<sup>72</sup> as well as human work and dominion over the earth, 73 are the indirect references to humans as the image of God. These creation-oriented attributes receive a fuller sense in terms of Christ. It is the Incarnation that elevates the human subject and gives personal value to human work.<sup>74</sup> It is the personal, earthly labor of Christ which gives human work a redemptive purpose.<sup>75</sup> The text recalls that <u>Gaudium et</u> Spes, Chapter 1, lists the "principal truths" of how the human being, image of God, fulfills the calling to be a person.<sup>76</sup> By reference to God as "the creator and redeemer," the human being as the image of God has, in the same moment, an inseparable dignity and a vocational destiny.<sup>77</sup> By enduring toil human beings collaborate in the redeeming work of Christ.<sup>78</sup> Dignity is assigned to individual human beings, but not as a property of their

27.	<sup>71</sup> Ibid.,	Introductory paragraph, arts. 4, 6, 9, 25, 26,
	<sup>72</sup> Ibid.,	6, 11, 12, 13, 18, and 25 (citing GS, 34).
21,	<sup>73</sup> Ibid., 26, 27.	Introductory paragraph, arts. 4, 6, 8, 9, 10, 16,
	<sup>74</sup> Ibid.,	б.
	<sup>75</sup> Ibid.,	27.
	<sup>76</sup> Ibid.,	6; see 12: "Man alone is a person."
	<sup>77</sup> Ibid.,	4, 6, and 24.
	<sup>78</sup> Ibid.,	27.

82

individuality.<sup>79</sup> In other words, because of the social nature of human beings, dignity is an aspect of being a person among persons in community. Furthermore, dignity is evidenced in the complementarity of respect for persons and their actual participation in the upbuilding of the human community. A person "becomes more a human being" (art. 8) when one's work benefits oneself and humanity.

This encyclical does not directly employ the themes of divine adoption or filiation in order to elaborate upon image and likeness. It is in and through Christ, however, that we see how human toil and suffering are related to a "participation in the activity of God himself," as facets of the human "likeness with God, the creator and father."<sup>80</sup>

4) <u>Slavorum Apostoli</u> commemorates Cyril and Methodius, and is coincident with the eleventh centenary of the latter's death in 885. In this relatively brief encyclical, which celebrates a melding of faith and culture, dignity is said to be a characteristic of a nation, of culture, and of the human as a child of God.<sup>81</sup> Adoption and eschatological vocation are primary themes.

The "image of God" is not explicitly mentioned in the text. Scripture passages usually associated with the image of God in Genesis or the New Testament are absent from the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>79</sup>Ibid., Introductory paragraph, 8, 20, 26.
<sup>80</sup>Ibid., 26, 27.
<sup>81</sup>SA, 1, 21, 30.

text and notes. Article thirty, the beginning of John Paul's concluding creedal prayer for the Slavic people, commends the Slav nations to the Trinity. He addresses God as the Creator, who, through the Son, has called human beings to unending life. Through the Incarnation every human being "may in [Christ] receive the dignity of a child and become co-heir of the unfailing promises you have made to humanity."<sup>82</sup> Given the sequence of thought in the text, adoption seems broadly available through the incarnation of Christ, and narrowly and definitely through sacramental baptism. Nevertheless, all people have dignity "as human beings and children of God."<sup>83</sup>

The vocation and destiny of people and nations according to God's plan garners considerable attention within this letter.<sup>84</sup>

5) <u>Dominum et Vivificantem</u>, published in 1986, mentions human dignity or the dignity of persons nine times. The image and likeness of God has fourteen direct references in the text.<sup>85</sup> The pope describes the nature of human personhood, its function, relations and perfection, and portrays a human as a created being, one in complete

<sup>85</sup>See DViv, 12, 34, 36, 37, 52, 59, 60, 62, 64, 67. Image is mentioned without likeness twice in 36. Likeness appears alone three times in 59 and 62.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>82</sup>Ibid., 30.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>83</sup>Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>84</sup>Ibid., 16, 19, 20, 27, 30.

ontological and ethical dependence on the Creator.86

In <u>Dominum et Vivificantem</u>, John Paul speaks especially of the role of the Holy Spirit. He addresses godless materialism as an affront to the dignity and destiny of humankind. Here again he uses the encyclical mode to place his anthropology in high relief as the third Christian millennium approaches.<sup>87</sup> In doing so he reaches into the Vatican Council's <u>Gaudium et Spes</u>, 24, to the union of divine persons and the union of the children of God in truth and charity. He says that the human person finds the sum of the whole of Christian anthropology in the gift of self to God:

that theory and practice, based on the Gospel, in which man discovers himself as belonging to Christ and discovers that in Christ he is raised to the status of a child of God, and so understands better his own dignity as man . . . .<sup>88</sup>

The phrase "image of God" carries the flow of all sorts of doctrinal traffic within this encyclical. The ontological and economic facets of the <u>imago</u> described in the last chapter are in evidence here. The gifts of rationality and freedom represent both closeness to God and the properties of intelligence and will. The Incarnation reveals that Christ is the model and means of relationship to God. Human psychological traits which mirror the divine

<sup>86</sup>Ibid., 44, 59.<sup>87</sup>Ibid., 59; also 67.

<sup>88</sup>Ibid., 59.

enable human participation in that relationship according to a conceptual model suggested by Augustine and popular through the Middle Ages. The image carries the mark of the ongoing self-giving of the Trinity through the Holy Spirit (2 Cor. 3:18). And so as the encyclical speaks of bearing the mark of creation, "man in our image, after our likeness" reflects the Trinitarian society and God's self-giving.89 "The mystery of the incarnation constitutes the climax of this giving, this divine self-communication."90 The image and likeness is a gift which includes the properties of rationality and freedom, and the capacity to have a personal relationship with God, a friendship wherein the "'depths of God' become in some way opened to participation on the part of man."<sup>91</sup> The "image and likeness of God which man is from his very beginning is fully realized" in the human being through the Holy Spirit. This truth has to be continually rediscovered in the light of Christ.<sup>92</sup>

Dominum et Vivificantem reasserts that Christ remains the locus of relationship between the human and the divine.

<sup>90</sup>Ibid., 50.

<sup>91</sup>Ibid., 34, 36.

<sup>92</sup>Ibid., 59. The note (255) at this point refers to Gen. 1:26 and to Thomas Aquinas, ST Ia, q.93, aa. 4, 5, 8.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>89</sup>Ibid., 12. At no. 64, "The triune God communicates himself to man in the Holy Spirit from the beginning through his 'image and likeness.'" At no. 67, human beings are "created through love in the image and likeness of the most holy Trinity." It is the nature of this participation that seems to be brought into question in <u>Veritatis Splendor</u>.

"The conception and birth of Jesus Christ are, in fact, the greatest work accomplished by the Holy Spirit."<sup>93</sup> The openness of God is revealed at the point of Mary's obedient openness to the Holy Spirit, giving the human creature the fullness of freedom at this same moment.<sup>94</sup>

Article fifty-two is notably dense with signals of the creational, incarnational, and adoptive aspects of the image of God. It bears the marks of the scholastic categories of grace and the supernatural, and of divine filiation planted in the soul. Its resonance with patristic notions of deification is unmistakable.<sup>95</sup> The mystery of the Incarnation is credited as the highest work of the Spirit. "The filiation of divine adoption is born in man on the basis of the mystery of the incarnation, therefore through Christ the eternal Son."<sup>96</sup> Ontological and economical elements accrue to the adoptees by a particular outpouring (radiationem) on God's "little ones" by the Holy Spirit who

<sup>93</sup>DViv, 50.

<sup>94</sup>Ibid., 51. See Schmitz, <u>At the Center</u>, 76, where he says that the opening to transcendence is the issue which Wojtyla presses more than the other phenomenologists. This opening, Schmitz conjectures, is the opening to grace of which Wojtyla/Gruda writes in <u>Radiation of Fatherhood</u>.

<sup>95</sup>Chapter I mentions the idea of deification shared by Gregory of Nyssa with the Greek fathers, as well as its treatment by the International Theological Commission in Theology, Christology, Anthropology, 11-12.

<sup>96</sup>See also DViv, 49, 53, and 59 for mentions of adoption.

"radiates" new life in God's children.97

In the course of divine action, "Creation is thus completed by the incarnation and since that moment is permeated by the powers of the redemption, powers which fill humanity and all creation," thereby initiating in each and all a partaking of the divine nature. "Thus human life becomes permeated through participation by the divine life, and itself acquires a divine, supernatural dimension."<sup>98</sup>

The redemptive effect of the incarnation of Christ, which "completes" creation, is emphasized by the attention to divine adoption.<sup>99</sup> Otherwise this encyclical textually attaches redemption to the work of Christ as it is symbolized by the wood of the cross.

A divine, ultimate vocation is offered to each and all, an attribute of their being an image of God.<sup>100</sup> It is a call to friendship and fellowship with God, where "as image and likeness" one is called to participate in truth and love

<sup>98</sup>DViv, 52.
<sup>99</sup>Ibid., 52; also 49, 53, 59.
<sup>100</sup>Ibid., 53.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>97</sup>DViv, 20 and 60. Again, adoption is central to the dynamics of the image of God in John Paul II. This theme, which surfaces in his <u>Radiation of Fatherhood</u>, is echoed here. See <u>Dominum et Vivificantem</u> in <u>Acta Apostolicae Sedis</u> (AAS) 78, no. 9 (2 September 1986), 809-900, at article 20: "huius paternitatis radiationem [Pol., promieniowaniem] ad ipsius 'parvulos'. . . ."; at article 60: "quo Spiritus Sanctus sine intermissione lucem virtutemque immittit vitae secundum 'libertatem filiorum Dei.'"

in union with God.<sup>101</sup>

In sum, Dominum et Vivificantem brings to the image of God a range of traditional understandings which matches that in Redemptor Hominis.<sup>102</sup> It reflects Genesis themes where the human is a rational, free creature capable of a covenant with God. It accounts for the dynamics of Incarnation, adoption, redemption and vocational destiny. The ontological (human as creature; rationality, intelligence and freedom as properties<sup>103</sup>), functional (dominion, resistance to materialism), and relational (child of God, children through the Son by the work of the Spirit; having a capacity for personal relationship with God<sup>104</sup>) understandings of a human person as the image of God are used to name the origins of the dignity that humanity possesses.

6) <u>Redemptoris Mater</u> was the first of two encyclicals promulgated in 1987. John Paul reflects upon "The Mother of the Redeemer," repeating various elements of his anthropology. Its general structure is aligned with scholastic constructs of nature and grace.<sup>105</sup> In the overall picture, human dignity springs from being a creature

<sup>101</sup>Ibid., 34, 37.
<sup>102</sup>Cf. RH, 8 and 18.
<sup>103</sup>DViv, 34, 36, 38, 51.
<sup>104</sup>Ibid., 34, 36, 52.
<sup>105</sup>RM, 8, 9, 10, 38, 45.

89

of God,<sup>106</sup> and from being adoptive children of God.<sup>107</sup> However, the dignity of Mary derives from her being the mother of Jesus, her freely chosen role undertaken in obedient response to God.<sup>108</sup> This special dignity is associated with Mary's wholly unique election by God, rather than the dignity which is attributable to divine adoption.<sup>109</sup>

There are two direct mentions of the "image and likeness" of God. The first connects Gen. 1:26 and the eternal design of God in Christ, Eph. 1:3.<sup>110</sup> The other instance notes that "in creating man, God gave him the dignity of the image and likeness of himself."<sup>111</sup> Mary participates in these universally shared terms of the image where she entrusts herself to God with "full submission of intellect and will."<sup>112</sup> In describing Mary's openness to God, John Paul II places these ontological attributes within the economy of salvation. He relates the spiritual dimension of her motherhood and the actualization of the

<sup>106</sup>Ibid., 37; in 46, see the citation of GS, 22.
<sup>107</sup>Ibid., 8, 9.
<sup>108</sup>Ibid., 10, 31, 39, 46.
<sup>109</sup>Ibid., 9.
<sup>110</sup>Ibid., 7.
<sup>111</sup>Ibid., 37.

¢ .

<sup>112</sup>Ibid., 13, citing <u>Dei Verbum [Documents of Vatican II]</u>, 5. Also RM, 37: "[S]he is the most perfect image of freedom."

90

human "brotherhood" as a dynamic of "the salvific radius of God's fatherhood."<sup>113</sup> Her openness to being the image God makes way for the image in whom all people newly become children of God.

Adoption through the energies of the Incarnation plays a central role in the encyclical where, as the first article indicates, humans are destined to be God's children through Christ.<sup>114</sup> Everyone shares this destiny that has its beginnings in Christ. Just as Mary was the servant of the Incarnation, so is the church said to be in service of "the mystery of adoption to sonship."<sup>115</sup> Human dignity, and the vocation and destiny that ground it, flow from this adoption wherein Christ "reveals man to himself."<sup>116</sup> Being taken into Christ just as he is taken into human nature<sup>117</sup> returns to the keynote of John Paul's anthropology.<sup>118</sup> The human unity with Christ, who is the image of God, is a fact of the Incarnation, although it is, at the same time, an historically progressive and incomplete one. John Paul says

<sup>117</sup>RM, 51.

<sup>118</sup>Ibid., 46, cites GS, 22, as does RM, 4 (twice).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>113</sup>Ibid., 21, Vatican English-text; official Latin, "in salvifico paternitatis Dei ipsius ambitu," "<u>Redemptoris</u> <u>Mater</u>," AAS 79, no. 4 (2 April 1987), 388.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>114</sup>Ibid., 1, 7, 46.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>115</sup>Ibid., 43.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>116</sup>Vocation and destiny are mentioned in many ways, but particularly in RM, 46, and 7, 8, 11, 52.

that, "from the moment when the mystery of the incarnation was accomplished, human history entered 'the fullness of time.'"<sup>119</sup> God, he relates,

has matched the "divinization" of man to humanity's historical conditions, so that even after sin he is ready to restore at a great price the eternal plan of his love through the "humanization" of his Son, who is of the same being as himself.<sup>120</sup>

The text of the next and concluding article weaves together the faith and motherhood of Mary and the Incarnation with each and every individual. Every human dimension is touched by Christ within history as it exists in Genesis right to the final end, within historical awareness and within the church, from the Fall to ultimate rising, from the eternal vocation to the goal of the eternal providential plan. All are affected by the "'great transformation' which the mystery of the incarnation establishes for man."<sup>121</sup> John Paul's concluding use of the terms divinization and transformation (arts. 51, 52) echo the patristic and eastern traditions that espouse the divine reformation of the image of God.<sup>122</sup>

7) The second of the 1987 letters, dated 30 December,

<sup>120</sup>Ibid., 51. Emphasis in the original.

<sup>121</sup>Ibid., 52.

<sup>122</sup>Note Chapter I reference to Gregory of Nyssa and the Greek fathers, and to the International Theological Commission.

92

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>119</sup>Ibid., 49.

is also the second of John Paul II's social encyclicals. <u>Solicitudo Rei Socialis</u> begins by reaffirming the church's concern for "all dimensions of the human person." It supports the existence of human rights, and actively rejects their violation.<sup>123</sup> It addresses medical care as an integral part of human development even where such care is not the object of a specific right.<sup>124</sup>

Solicitudo assays the theological and ethical aspects of human dignity insofar as the human being is created by God, redeemed by Christ, made holy by the Spirit and called to live according to this dignity.<sup>125</sup> Creation implies "the unity of the human race," a fact carrying its own "moral content."<sup>126</sup> Regarding a specifically Christian dimension, this unity for "children in the Son" takes the Trinitarian communion as the model for human solidarity. Awareness of this communion presents a "new criterion" for interpreting our worldview.<sup>127</sup> There is an identical human dignity in each person as an image of the Creator.<sup>128</sup> This

<sup>124</sup>Ibid., 14, 42. "Health" is in the salutation. Less directly related to medical care specifically, the church has a vocation to relieve suffering (art. 31). Where participatory government is the desirable end, there is mention of the "'health' of a political community (art. 44)."

<sup>125</sup>Ibid., 47.
<sup>126</sup>Ibid., 14.
<sup>127</sup>Ibid., 40.
<sup>128</sup>Ibid., 47, 29, 30, 33.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>123</sup>SRS, 26.

image is the basis of human dominion over nature,<sup>129</sup> an attribute that is inseparable from the call to eternal destiny.

Human life and endeavor have their full dignity in relation to Christ, who is the perfect image of the Father.<sup>130</sup> One's neighbor is not only another person with rights and a fundamental equality, but "a <u>living image</u> of God the Father, redeemed by the blood of Jesus Christ."<sup>131</sup> The adoption theme is implied at the mention of the common fatherhood of God, and brotherhood in Christ for those who are "children in the Son."<sup>132</sup> The text recalls <u>Redemptor</u> Hominis, art. 8, and Gaudium et Spes, 22:

[The Church] well knows that -- in spite of the heritage of sin, and the sin which each one is capable of committing -- there exists in the human person sufficient qualities and energies, a fundamental "goodness" (cf. Gen 1:31), because he is the image of the creator, placed under the redemptive influence of Christ, who "united himself in some fashion with every man", and because the efficacious action of the Holy Spirit "fills the earth" (Wis 1:7).<sup>133</sup>

The objective of all human, and therefore social, activity is reflected in the call or vocation that expresses human dignity. The common good is at the service of the

<sup>129</sup>Ibid., 29, 30, 34.
<sup>130</sup>Ibid., 31, also 29, 40, 47.
<sup>131</sup>Ibid., 40, emphasis in the original.
<sup>132</sup>Ibid., 40.
<sup>133</sup>Ibid., 47, where note 86 specifies GS, 22 and RH, 8.

94

true good.<sup>134</sup> Because of the high dignity of each person, all goods are to serve the good of the human subject. The possession, dominion and use of created things and human products are subordinated to "man's divine likeness and his vocation to immortality."<sup>135</sup> Even human rights are "based on the <u>transcendent vocation</u> of the human being, beginning with the right of freedom to profess and practice one's own religious belief."<sup>136</sup> Ultimately, human history and authentic human achievement are said to be directed toward a goal "which is always defined by its relationship to the work of Christ . . . redeemed by Christ and destined for the promised Kingdom."<sup>137</sup>

8) The mystery of the redemption and Incarnation is again a unity in the 1990 <u>Redemptoris Missio</u>, an encyclical that maintains the continuing validity of the missionary mandate of the Church.<sup>138</sup> The text assumes the unity of Christ with every human being, and specifically where John Paul returns to his Vatican II keynote.<sup>139</sup> The valid work of religion in the support of human rights is contrasted

<sup>134</sup>Ibid., 28, 31, 36.

<sup>135</sup>Ibid., 29.

<sup>136</sup>Ibid., 33, emphasis in original; cf. arts. 28, 29, 30, 41, 47.

<sup>137</sup>Ibid., 31.

<sup>138</sup>RMis, 4, 88; also 31, 83.

<sup>139</sup>Ibid., 6, 10, 18, and 28 each cite GS, 22.

with ideological proselytism.<sup>140</sup>

Redemptoris Missio explicitly refers to Gen. 1:26, the "lexical gateway" to the doctrine of the image of God mentioned in the last chapter, stating that God created male and female in his image.<sup>141</sup> Equality, dominion over the earth, and the obligation to work for the development of the whole person and the whole of humanity are part of the grandeur of that image.<sup>142</sup> This image is understood in its unity with Christ, and only in him is any real freedom now a possibility.<sup>143</sup> The dynamics of adoption-filiation stamp the concept of the image<sup>144</sup> and the eschatological vocation.<sup>145</sup> Human persons and human activity, including missionary work, share a call to the same end.<sup>146</sup>

Up to this point in his encyclicals, the theological anthropology of John Paul II presents a vision of a human person as the image of God (revealed by Genesis 1:26) that

<sup>141</sup>Ibid., 58, 60.
<sup>142</sup>Ibid., 58.
<sup>143</sup>Ibid., 6, 11, 18, 87.
<sup>144</sup>Ibid., 11, 20, 43, 48, 60.

<sup>145</sup>This is distinct from the "missionary vocation" referred to by RMis, 11, 46, 48.

<sup>146</sup>RMis, 8, 11, 13, 20, 39, 59.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>140</sup>Ibid., 37 and 86 talk about human rights for individuals and peoples; 46, the right to hear the good news; 71 and 77 refer to missionary activity as a right and a duty; 83 reminds that missionary activity is not reducible to defending human rights.

is historically transformed and transforming in Christ, himself the image par excellence. In light of this consistent feature, article seventeen presents a notable caution. It warns against an anthropology that too easily translates into ideology, that is, a program or horizon that is closed to the transcendent. He objects to what he would term omissions in socio-economic and cultural definitions of the kingdom of God. He criticizes "kingdom centered" conceptions which are silent about Christ in order theoretically to attract a sympathetic audience in pluralistic settings. "For the same reason," he says, "[such conceptions] put great stress on the mystery of creation, which is reflected in the diversity of cultures and beliefs, but they keep silent about the mystery of redemption."<sup>147</sup>

Chapter IV of this dissertation will argue that this point is a key to understanding where John Paul's anthropology can be compared with selected American statements about the nature of human dignity, the human person, and the proper object of human rights. Some of the American documents do indeed hearken to creation and omit mention of Christ and the vocation to redemption.

9) With the 1991 issue of his ninth encyclical, the third of the social encyclicals, John Paul II brings the mystery of the Incarnation and Redemption into high relief.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>147</sup>Ibid., 17.

He recounts that the church fulfills her mission by following the way of Christ. It is "This, and this alone, [that] is the principle which inspires the Church's social doctrine."<sup>148</sup> <u>Centesimus Annus</u> leaves no doubt that, in the pope's view, a creation-based anthropology that is silent about Christ is inadequate for the theological and ethical-political understanding of human dignity and rights. The Church's "contribution to the political order is precisely her vision of the dignity of the person revealed in all its fulness in the mystery of the Incarnate Word."<sup>149</sup> Human dignity registers over thirty mentions throughout this letter.

The image of God that warrants dignity and rights is described in terms of the intelligence, freedom, and dominion associated with Genesis 1:26-28.<sup>150</sup> Without further qualification these attributes can just as well be asserted by a natural-law philosophy. However, this dignity

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>148</sup>CA, 53.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>149</sup>Ibid., 47, citing GS, 22. Regarding the human vocation and destiny, CA, 6, refers the reader to LE, 6, which, in turn, cites the anthropology of GS, Chapter 1, including art. 22. See the previously cited International Theological Commission's <u>Propositions</u> on dignity and the Incarnation.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>150</sup>CA, 9, 11, 22, 31, 32, 37, 43, 44, 47; Art. 22 states "that every individual -- whatever his or her personal convictions -- bears the image of God and therefore deserves respect." At one level, John Paul II stresses the image and likeness in Gen. 1:26 for the sake of continuity with Pope Leo XIII's encyclical. It should be noted that in article 57 of <u>Rerum Novarum</u>, cited by CA, 9, Leo acknowledges that the path and eternal destiny ahead of people are also bases of their dignity.

is subsumed and transformed because the human person has been united to Christ. In an allusion to Col. 1:15, we see reference to "the transcendent dignity of the human person who, as the visible image of the invisible God, is therefore by his very nature the subject of rights which no one may violate."<sup>151</sup> Recall that Col. 1:15 is at the heart of <u>Gaudium et Spes</u>, 22. The theological categories that John Paul is using here extend beyond natural law and grace that are the principal, but not exclusive, controlling values in his anthropology.<sup>152</sup>

The essential relatedness of people, which originates from creation and is intensified in Christ, occupies a significant place here. The needy and the marginal are represented in terms of Matt. 25:31ff., with a particular identification of each human being as not only an image (reflection) of Christ but as a presence of Christ himself.<sup>153</sup> The scriptural context suggests this is no overstatement. As was mentioned in the earlier survey of how the <u>imago</u> was understood, Christ's presence in renewed humanity is accomplished in the Spirit (2 Cor. 3:18);

<sup>153</sup>CA, 51, 57; cf. SRS, 40.

99

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>151</sup>CA, 44.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>152</sup>See Edward Kaczynski, "La Dottrina Sociale della Chiesa è Teologia Morale?," <u>Angelicum</u> 70, no. 2 (1993): 233-254, responds to Gallagher, "Theological Categories," (natural law and grace) with at least six categories, including trinitarian, pneumatological, and sacramental. These other categories can be understood in christological terms: one might say that being united with Christ is part of our nature.

Patristic sources proposed a deification of persons who shared in the restored image of God; and christological interpretation of the image of God is normative in Catholic theology. While the theme of divine adoption is not explicitly present, its influence is felt in the reference to the "human family" and the exhortation to care for one's "brother and sister."<sup>154</sup>

It is plain in <u>Centesimus</u> that the image of God that underlies human dignity is more than an attribute of a distant destiny. The dignity attached to a personal vocation and destiny is somehow in the historical present of the 'new creation.' The nexus of dignity, vocation, and destiny in the encyclical underlines the presence of the renewed image.<sup>155</sup> As John Paul says in the concluding article to this social encyclical,

the Christian well knows that the newness which we await in its fullness at the Lord's second coming has been present since the creation of the world, and in a special way since the time when God became man in Jesus Christ and brought about a "new creation" with him and through him (2 Cor 5:17; Gal 6:15).<sup>156</sup>

The high dignity of persons so described requires, in justice and truth, that fundamental human needs be met in order that people can make an active contribution to

<sup>154</sup>CA, 51.

7

<sup>155</sup>Ibid., 13, 29, 39, 41, 51, 53, 59.

<sup>156</sup>Ibid., 62. Emphasis in the original.

100

humanity.<sup>157</sup> The provision of hygienic working conditions and health insurance are products of modern reforms helping to fulfill fundamental human needs and to foster social participation.<sup>158</sup> Personal freedom and rights have an intermediate end in the common good<sup>159</sup> but transcend economics through a prior personal vocation that entails a right and duty to seek God and live accordingly.<sup>160</sup>

10) The encyclical of 1993 discusses the foundations of moral theology. John Paul again declares his anthropological focus in the first sentence of <u>Veritatis</u> <u>Splendor</u>, referring to "man, created in the image and likeness of God (cf. Gn. 1:26). Truth enlightens man's intelligence and shapes his freedom, leading him to know and love the Lord." The first of this document's one-hundredeighty-four footnotes cites <u>Gaudium et Spes</u>, 22, the keynote for the pope's anthropology and teachings about human dignity and rights.<sup>161</sup> However, unlike previous encyclicals, this one seems to resurrect a substantial tension between conceptions of the image and the likeness of God. In the end one might ask whether there is one idea of

<sup>159</sup>Ibid., 47. <sup>160</sup>Ibid., 29. <sup>161</sup>VS, 2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>157</sup>Ibid., 34.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>158</sup>Ibid., 7, 8, 15. "Health" is again included in the opening salutation, and is a practical concern in articles 36 and 57.

the image of God for politics and eschatology (relational, mystical, Cappadocian), and another for ecclesiology and moral instruction (ontological, scholastic).<sup>162</sup>

The encyclical contains over forty direct mentions of human dignity; the human image and/or likeness to God receives fifteen. Christ himself as "image" receives at least six direct and seven indirect mentions:<sup>163</sup> that Christ is the image of God; that persons reflect or conform to the image of Christ; and that human persons are themselves that image of God (99, 117). The combined mentions of the core human vocation, and the destiny or supreme good of that vocation, number over two dozen in a document having a manifest eschatological and teleological preoccupation.<sup>164</sup> The sublime vocation integral to persons is a part of being "sons in the Son" (18, 115), of being children of God (115).

Veritatis reconfirms the social doctrine that

<sup>163</sup>VS, 2, 19, 45, 73 (twice), 117; indirect, 8, 21 (twice) 45, 86, 95, 99.

 $^{164}$ Ibid., 64, cites St. Thomas on the connaturality between man and the true good; see also VS, 73-75; 73 relates morality "to God, the supreme good and ultimate end (<u>telos</u>) of man;" also VS, 1, 7, 8, 10-12, 17, 18, 30, 37, 42, 52, 58, 72, 78, 79, 82.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>162</sup>See William E. May, <u>An Introduction to Moral Theology</u>, revised ed. (Huntington, IN: Our Sunday Visitor, 1994), 23-26. May's subsection "Two Kinds of Human Dignity" describes one kind as God's gift and the other as "the dignity that we are to give ourselves (with the help of God's unfailing grace). . . .(24)"

individuals have fundamental rights.<sup>165</sup> Mentions of health and health care appear, but not in connection with rights issues.<sup>166</sup> In evaluating one of the twentieth century's major theological themes, it states that, at root, modern totalitarianism denies "the transcendent dignity of the human person who, as the visible image of the invisible God, is therefore by his very nature the subject of rights which no one may violate."<sup>167</sup> This "singular dignity" extends to each and every human being, including the "neighbor" (Matt. 19:16ff; 25: 31ff.) who is another Christ.<sup>168</sup>

A Catholic philosophical, natural-law focus is evident in John Paul's accounting of intellect, will, and dominion over nature. This focus ostensibly satisfies two purposes. The first is that it connects with a predominant twentiethcentury Catholic anthropology, as mentioned in Chapter I, that finds the image of God in human reason and freedom. Second, these traits are in the vocabulary of a wider discourse. These attributes of the image of God -- when seen as gifts of God -- figure importantly in the encyclical's denial of a purely autonomous human reason. Proper human freedom is in the service of the truth, and

<sup>165</sup>Ibid., 13, 30, 31, 51, 97, 98-101.
<sup>166</sup>Ibid., 116.
<sup>167</sup>Ibid., 99.
<sup>168</sup>Ibid., 13; see also articles 12, 14, 15, 52; DM 1.

truth is a precondition of freedom.<sup>169</sup> The mystery of sin may darken the capacity for knowledge and weaken the will, but because reason and freedom are attributes of the image of God -- in which the human person participates -- they are reliable.<sup>170</sup> John Paul rejects as false any distinction between reason in an ethical order and the order of salvation.<sup>171</sup> Reason and genuine freedom that shape the world indicate a developing likeness to God, a dominion that in a certain sense includes that of humanity over itself.<sup>172</sup>

At the same time, Jesus as the image of God, redefining the human creature in terms of the Incarnation and redemption, is mentioned throughout. Christ is the "essential and primordial foundation of Christian morality," which involves "holding fast to the very person of Jesus,

<sup>169</sup>Ibid., 34, 84, 86-88, 96. See also Richard A. McCormick, S.J., "Some Early Reactions to <u>Veritatis Splendor</u>," Theological Studies 55, no. 3 (September 1994): 502.

<sup>171</sup>VS, 37, 45. <sup>172</sup>Ibid., 38.

 $<sup>^{170}</sup>$ VS, 1, 32-34. Acknowledging the susceptibility to erroneous perception is not the same as the automatic discounting or devaluing of the rational capacity in humans. There is here an issue of fundamental theology (the relation of God to humankind) related to christology: what is the relation of Christ with humans in the Incarnation? When he comes to substantiating concrete moral norms, perhaps John Paul II tends to adopt a subordinated image of God. See Jan Jans, "Participation - Subordination: (The Image of) God in Veritatis Splendor," 153-168, in The Splendor of Accuracy: An Examination of the Assertions Made by Veritatis Splendor, ed. Joseph A. Selling and Jan Jans (Grand Rapids, MI: William B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1995), 165.

partaking of his life and his destiny," and imitating the Father by imitating "the Son, 'the image of the invisible God' (Col. 1:15). . . . "<sup>173</sup> To this point the encyclical has moved the image of God through two familiar levels: that of the human creation in the image and likeness (Gen 1:26), and that of reflecting, imitating or 'putting on' Christ as one would a garment (Gal. 3:27).<sup>174</sup>

There is a third level, an intimation of a human person actually being a new or renewed image, that begins its appearance at article forty-five. At this level there is a new law: a "fulfillment of God's law in Jesus Christ and in his Spirit," an "interior" law, an attitude of heart that is integral to a person. As a way of caring for the world and people, God predestines men and women "to be conformed to the image of his Son."<sup>175</sup> This appears to anticipate the transformed and transforming image celebrated in 2 Cor. 3:18. However, and without necessarily excluding non-Christians, the pope writes that

the Christian is a "new creation," a child of God;

<sup>174</sup>VS, 19, 21, 95.

<sup>175</sup>Ibid., 45 and 21. Arts. 2 and 19 name Christ the image of the invisible God.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>173</sup>Ibid., 19. Here is an echo of John Paul's philosophical allegiance. Elsewhere he has written that "Scheler emphasized in a special way the significance of love for the person and the role of imitation of an ethical model (eines ethischen Vorbilds) for the whole ethical life (das gesamte sittliche Leben)"; from Karol Wojtyla, Primat des Geistes: Philosophische Schriften (Stuttgart: Seewald Verlag, 1980), 38, quoted in Schmitz, At the Center, 37.

by his actions he shows his likeness or unlikeness to the image of the Son who is the firstborn among many brethren (cf. Rom. 8:29) . . . As St. Cyril of Alexandria writes, Christ "forms us according to his image . . . The beauty of this image shines forth in us who are in Christ, when we show ourselves to be good in our works."<sup>176</sup>

With this amplification concerning human works, John Paul seems to contrast the image from likeness in a manner that is not as pronounced in previous encyclicals. His own tradition had been to celebrate the image of God, or the image-likeness of the Greek Fathers. The separation of image and likeness suggests the reemergence of a previously noted problem, one that continues to mark Catholic and Protestant dialog. The question is this: in the transformation of persons, how does the effect of the Incarnation, redemption and adoption compare to the influence of personal will and works?<sup>177</sup> Is the image whose dignity, which warrants human rights, affected by

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>176</sup>Ibid., 73. Here note 123 quotes text from GS, 22, in order to affirm Christ's relation "not only to Christians but to all <u>men of good will</u> in whose hearts grace is secretly at work." (Emphasis mine.) The note appears to be an implicit attempt to span the contradictory human images of God: one is a gift, one is the product of human activity. The tendencies correspond to the foundations of Wm. E. May's two kinds of human dignity (<u>Moral Theology</u>, rev. ed., 23-24). Jan Jans ("Participation," 167) sees the contradiction in terms of two other images: either "God as the transcendental mystery of involved love and the human person as categorical moral subject," or "God as ruling king and human beings as obedient servants."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>177</sup>VS, 72: "If the object of the concrete action is not in harmony with the true good of the person, the choice of that action makes our will and ourselves morally evil, thus putting us in conflict with our ultimate end, the supreme good, God himself."

## one's works?

The inference that image and likeness are again distinct realities is not diminished by the use of 2 Cor. 3:5-6, 17-18 (art. 117). The overall tone of the encyclical emphasizes the existence of genuine freedom, that "outstanding manifestation of the divine image in man."<sup>178</sup> But it attaches the image (with an implication of likeness) to a personal adherence to moral commandments, creating a tension between the foundations of human dignity that radiate from the incarnation of Christ,<sup>179</sup> and that which springs from obedient human action. The tension is reinforced by what may be a faulty translation. The Vatican English-text gives "likeness" for imaginem (Gk., eikona) in v.18: "All of us . . . are being changed into his [Christ's] likeness from one degree of glory to another."<sup>180</sup> Where the present study is concerned, a logical question for Catholic social ethics is whether the possession or recognition of human rights (for example, the strength of personal entitlements or obligations) can depend upon a dignity whose warrant is measured by the existence --

<sup>178</sup>Ibid., 34, 38, 71; each of these cites GS, 17.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>179</sup>Cf. GS, 22, and CA, 44.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>180</sup>Ibid. VS, 117. The NAB text: "All of us . . . are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory." See also note 41.

as well as the intensity -- of an underlying imagelikeness.<sup>181</sup>

## Chapter Summary

The encyclicals of John Paul II unquestionably rely upon the image of God in human beings to ground human dignity and to assert the existence of human rights. These rights are understood as the necessary social conditions for human dignity. When he asserts "the right to life and subsistence," the pope asserts that these rights are more than procedural in light of the principle of the common use of goods.<sup>182</sup> Beyond subsistence, the object of these rights includes a person's making an active contribution to the common good.<sup>183</sup> The person, the subject of human rights, is understood "as the visible image of the invisible God."<sup>184</sup> The Pope's conceptions of the image represent both the ontological and economic-relational theological tendencies described in Chapter I. The ontological side is contained in the properties or capacities resident in a

<sup>182</sup>LE, 18; also 14, 19.
<sup>183</sup>CA, 34.
<sup>184</sup>Ibid., 44.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>181</sup>For example, if Wm. E. May's assertion of two human dignities is assumed, in what proportion do they ground rights? Claims to goods or services could be granted to those whose behavior is judged to be morally commendable, and denied to those whose behavior is not. What tribunal would decide this? And how would the values of behaviors be weighted? Discussions about health care rights in the main have rejected distributions based on personal behavioral worthiness.

human being. This tendency marks the Western definition of the image of God, with its roots in St. Augustine, St. Thomas, and in Scholastic theology. Recall that both Augustine and Thomas placed human intellectual nature in the soul, and it is the soul that images God. In general, the ontological focus in John Paul's encyclicals presents human beings as created in God's image and likeness as revealed in Gen. 1:26. In light of the cooperative work with which the first humans were charged by God, the image and likeness are seen in the attributes of human reason, freedom, equality,<sup>105</sup> and dominion over created things. This pope also attaches "heart" to the often paired intellect and will in order to connote a capacity to form a relationship with God.

The second tendency in the encyclicals, the economicrelational understanding of the image of God, is primarily delimited by New Testament revelation and patristic theology. Chapter I noted that this represents more of an Eastern and Orthodox understanding of the image which also has the sympathy of Protestant theology. The image of God in human beings has been renewed by way of the Incarnation of Christ. This is the keynote in <u>Gaudium et Spes</u>, 22, to which John Paul often returns. Through Christ the ontological attributes of human persons are transformed in their relation to a new, graced economy. Humans are far

<sup>185</sup>SRS, 40, and RMis, 58.

more than the sum of their capacities. Their personhood is related to participation in the life of the Trinity, to communion with God and one another, and to shared solidarity among all humans. This newness is a consequence of each human person being united to Christ, the perfect image of God, by means of the redemptive energies of the Incarnation which effect one's adoption as a child of God. The renewal of the human image carries with it a vocation to transcendence and to a final destiny with God. The image that is understood in terms of creation is now renewed and, in one sense, is completed in the person of Christ. The tenth encyclical shares this preponderant sense with the first nine, but it poses something of a contrast as well. In it the openness of human will and the content of human behavior are determinative, if not of the image itself, of the likeness to God as it shows or reflects the image.<sup>186</sup> This pronounced contrast, if not an outright inconsistency, is not a complete surprise. The potential for an opposition between image and likeness is foreshadowed by the presence of scholastic categories in John Paul's previous writings. The inconsistency, however, raises questions about interpreting the pope's theological concept of human dignity as it relates to the image of God, and about how it affects his notion of rights. Theologically speaking, the differentiation of image from likeness in the discussion

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>186</sup>See VS, 73.

about human dignity surfaces a difference existing between argumentation and exhortation, between normative foundation and parenesis.<sup>187</sup> A question remains as to whether the pope's various usages somehow compromise a normative formula (human dignity) that warrants rights by means of a parenetic style that implies states of imperfect dignity. There is at least one implication for the definition of human rights themselves. The existence of measurably unrealized or imperfect types of human dignity could form the foundation of unequal rights, claims, and obligations for social participation. To say that one has rights based on the now differentiated image and likeness to God suggests a grading of rights. Or worse, the imago could be seen as a functional rather than substantive element in Catholic theological anthropology.

When one takes these encyclicals as a group, one sees that John Paul II holds that the image of God and human history can now only truly be fully understood through the incarnate Son of God. He has cautioned against the shortcomings of creation-based theological and ethical constructions that lack reference to Christ. By their omission of reference to Christ, he contends that such

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>187</sup>See Salvatore Privitera, "L'antropologia di San Basilio: La dignità dell'uomo e l'argomentazione etica nella teologia ortodossa," in Holderegger, et al., 36; cf. the "indicative" and "imperative" of a person's transcendent dignity in David Hollenbach, Justice, Peace, and Human Rights: <u>American Catholic Social Ethics in a Pluralistic World</u> (New York: Crossroad, 1988), 95-96.

constructions are less open to the transcendence of human purposes, and more liable to ideological manipulation.<sup>188</sup> The lack of a transcendent perspective might, for example, encourage the formulation of individual rights at the expense of the common welfare. Such a lack might also restrict personal interests in religion, or permit the state to legislate that it is the horizon of highest good. As it happens, each of his social encyclicals carefully locates Christ at the source of the church's social doctrine.<sup>189</sup> These three encyclicals feature dignity mainly in light of different aspects of the human relationship to God: work is a share in the dominion of Christ; human solidarity has the Trinitarian communion as its source and model; persons benefit from the mystery of the incarnate Word. When the fourth chapter of this dissertation compares the papal and American documentary evidence about the contents or attributes of the image of God, the presence or absence of christological elements will provide the telling contrast.

The next chapter takes up the analysis of image of God language in some United States documents. The selections were published by the National Conference of Catholic Bishops and the Catholic Health Association from 1979 through 1993. Paralleling the development of this present chapter, it will explain that human rights, including the

<sup>189</sup>E.g., LE, 24; SRS, 47; CA 47.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>188</sup>RMis, 17.

right to health care, are ongoing concerns in the social ethics of these organizations. The chapter will survey how "the image of God" undergirds the understanding of human dignity in the foundation of rights, first in NCCB, then in CHA documents. Points of contact between the documents and the traditional notions of the image of God will be recorded. The surveys will be thematically summarized to set the stage for a thematic comparison.

## CHAPTER III IMAGE OF GOD STATEMENTS IN THE UNITED STATES DOCUMENTS

The conceptual content of the image of God has implications for both the human subject and the object of rights, particularly for any right to health care. As we have seen, the doctrine of the imago has roots in Genesis, but its Catholic understanding is properly defined by the Incarnation. This understanding implies several gross differences for theological-anthropology, for human rights, and for health care. First, the human being -- as a preeminent creature, with his or her capacities for reason, will, and dominion/stewardship -- is reformed by the Incarnation. Protestant and Catholic theologies reflect this reform, the latter, for example, in literature from Vatican Council II, John Paul II, and the International Theological Commission. The nature of this reform makes it clear that while human dignity remains an attribute of individual people, it does not reside in their individuality. Instead, it is theirs because they are somehow united with Christ (GS, 22), adopted children of God, and called to an eternal destiny in God. By sharing in the image of Christ, the dignity of persons flows from this

relationship which effects a relationship with all others who are also united with Christ, with those who are now our brothers and sisters, and with whom we share a destiny. Through Christ we understand the image of the trinitarian God to be a social one, and so the "person in society" becomes a decisive anthropological construct. This latter construct is the second gross difference, where the human subject is less an individual with a certain capacity for dominion, and more definitely the whole person in society who shares a call to a transcendent end. Without fully elaborating the implication at this juncture, it should be noted that definitions of mental, physical, and public health express anthropological assumptions: the concept of healthy human living depends upon one's concept of a human being. This implies a third difference. The substance of health or health care, as possible objects of a human right, are also shaped by theological-anthropological assumptions. For example, one's share of monetary resources or claims to physical integrity, rather than one's social functioning and participation, might be more important to an individualist than to the Christian who sees herself as a person-insociety. Points of view would also direct one's ideas about rights claims, resource-allocations or rationing in health care. For example, how should they behave who profess to live in the image of Christ if Jesus himself did not avoid suffering or death at all costs?

Having examined the conception and use of the image of God in recent papal encyclicals, our attention turns now to its content and function in pronouncements made in the United States. The present chapter analyzes selected documents published by the National Conference of Catholic Bishops and the Catholic Health Association of the United States.<sup>1</sup> It pursues two objectives by using the same analytical categories for the American texts as for the papal encyclicals: first, to describe the image-based theological content, and to record both anthropological complements and differences among American perspectives; second, preparatory to Chapter IV, to arrange these findings so that they can be compared with those in Chapter II. The comparison will counterpose the papal and American understandings of the image of God as it is applied to human dignity and rights, particularly the right to health care.

The NCCB and CHA publication dates, ranging from 1979 to 1993, match the time span of the first ten encyclicals by John Paul II. In both the NCCB and the CHA statements, human dignity based on the image of God is presented as the main theological warrant for human rights. Each of the selected documents represents a theological anthropology that is relevant to the present discussion about dignity and rights. For this reason, even if a selected NCCB or CHA

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>See Chapter I, n.8, for brief descriptions of these organizations.

document does not specifically mention a right to health care, it still reflects a theology operating in that particular organization. Please note that the NCCB and the CHA are linked by more than nationality, Catholic identity and theology. They have collaborated in crafting position statements and policy recommendations for both the U.S. Catholic ecclesial and federal governmental spheres.

Analysis will reveal an element in these American sources that will be crucial in the comparison of their theological anthropologies with that in the encyclicals of John Paul II. This element resides in the relatively weak christology of the majority of these United States documents. For example, the words or the actions of Jesus carry some normative weight within these documents, but they overlook the effects of the fact of his incarnate existence in the world. Or, to recall from Chapter I Augustine's appreciation of human reformation in Christ, we need to ask whether the image of God that humanity now bears is the pristine nature of Adam, or the reformed and "better" image of God in Christ. The next chapter will speculate about the origins of this weakness and its intra-ecclesial and public implications for Catholic social ethics.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>For example, one might argue that low versus high christologies are the root cause, or that some documents were crafted for pluralistic, non-sectarian readership.

## National Conference of Catholic Bishops

The body of United States Roman Catholic bishops had endorsed the right to health care and the need for national health insurance even before the 1981 pastoral letter "Health and Health Care."<sup>3</sup> This same body had also been accustomed to seeing rights as a function of human dignity.<sup>4</sup> As was stated in Chapter I, the 1981 letter had its genesis in a request from the CHA, and was the first to be titled and focused on health care and the human right to that care. In the 1993 "Resolution on Health Care Reform," the NCCB reasserted the right to health care as one of "the means which are suitable for the full development of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Bishop Peter Muldoon, Chairman, NCWC, "Program of Social Reconstruction," (1919) 255-271, in Nolan, ed., <u>Pastoral</u> <u>Letters</u>, Vol. 1, at 266-67. After the reorganization in 1966, pastoral letters and statements were not signed; Committee on Health Affairs, USCC, "Statement on National Health Insurance," (2 February 1971), 256-257, in J. Brian Benestad and Francis J. Butler, eds., <u>Quest for Justice: A Compendium</u> of Statements of the United States Catholic Bishops on the <u>Political and Social Order 1966-1980</u> (Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1981); NCCB, "Society and the Aged: Toward Reconciliation," (5 May 1976), 138-145, in Nolan, ed., Vol. 4, at 139 and 144; USCC, "Political Responsibility: Choices for the 1980's," (26 October 1979, updated March 1984), 317-329, in Nolan, ed., Vol 4, at 323 and 326.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup>See NCWC, "Present Crisis," (25 April 1933), 375-403, in Nolan, ed., Vol 1; NCWC, "A Statement on Man's Dignity," (21 November 1953), 448-455, in David M. Byers and John T. Pawlikowski, eds., Justice in the Marketplace: Collected Statements of the Vatican and United States Catholic Bishops on Economic Policy, 1891-1984 (Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1985).

life."<sup>5</sup> Again the right is said to be based on a fundamental principle, the sacredness and dignity of "all human persons, who are made in the image of God."

The purpose of this subsection on the NCCB is to analyze the pastoral letters that connect a theological anthropology based on the image of God with its use as a warrant for human rights, including the right to health care. The designation "pastoral letter" denotes a document that has received the deliberation and passing vote of the entire episcopal conference, yet it serves us to notice that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup>Origins 23, no. 7 (1 July 1993): 99, 101. Health care is included among basic rights warranted by human dignity in "A Century of Social Teaching: A Common Heritage, Α Continuing Challenge," a Pastoral Message of the NCCB on the 100th Anniversary of Leo XIII's <u>Rerum Novarum</u>, 13 November 1990, 1-9, in NCCB, <u>Contemporary Catholic Social Teaching</u> (Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1991). The USCC, the secretariat for the NCCB, has also restated the right. See "Statement on Social Security," March, 1983, 487-490, in Nolan, ed., <u>Pastoral Letters</u>, Vol. 4, 488; "Political Responsibility: Choices for the 1980's," A Statement by the Administrative Board of the USCC, March 1984, 95-108, in Nolan, ed., Vol. 5, specifically at articles 40-42, where health care is called a basic human right, and the bishops repeat their support for "the adoption of a national health insurance program"; Cardinal John J. O'Connor, "The Right to Health Care," Origins 15, no. 12 (5 September 1985): 166-168. Some might distinguish the "basic right to health care" in "basic human right" in the editor's this text from a "Political Responsibility: Choices for the introduction; Future," Statement by the Board of the USCC, September 1987, in Nolan, ed., Vol. 5, at 534-535; "Testimony to Democratic and Republican Platform Committees," Testimony presented by the director of the USCC Government Liaison Office on Behalf of the Bishops of the United States, 10 May 1988, 645-656, in Nolan, ed., Vol. 5, at 651; "Health Care Reform Criteria," adopted by the Domestic Policy Committee on 28 January 1992, photostat; Bishop James W. Malone, chairman, USCC Domestic Policy Committee, letter to Congressional Representatives, dated 14 April 1992, photostat.

"statements" carry a similar authority in practice.<sup>6</sup> A number of statements will be cited to yield a fuller picture of the conference's anthropology.

From 1979 to 1993 the NCCB issued six pastorals that portray a theological anthropology having conceptual roots in the <u>imago Dei</u>.<sup>7</sup> As will be demonstrated, each of them touches upon the orders of creation and redemption in defining social relationships. Perhaps because the last one examines "contributive justice," rather than distributive justice and rights, the text of <u>Stewardship</u> does not employ the term "dignity."<sup>8</sup>

1) The christocentric associations of the image of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup>In the prefaces to both Vols. 4 and 5 of <u>Pastoral</u> <u>Letters</u>, Hugh J. Nolan, ed., advises his reader that it is not possible to draw a clear-cut line between Pastorals and the Statements issued by the bishops collectively.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup>"Brothers and Sisters to Us," U.S. Bishops Pastoral Letter on Racism, <u>Origins</u> 9, no. 24 (29 November 1979): 381-389; "Health and Health Care," Pastoral Letter on Health and Health Care, <u>Origins</u> 11, no. 25 (3 December 1981): 396-402; <u>The Challenge of Peace: God's Promise and Our Response</u>, Pastoral Letter on War and Peace (Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1983); <u>Economic Justice for All:</u> <u>Pastoral Letter on Catholic Social Teaching and the U.S.</u> <u>Economy</u> (Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1986); <u>Stewardship: A Disciple's Response</u>, Pastoral Letter on Stewardship (Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, Conference, 1993).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup><u>Stewardship</u>, 36. "Dignity" does not appear in the text, nor in the official summary, pp. 45-48. A discussion question on p. 38 mentions "dignity, equality, and unity." For the justice perspective that is more commonly applies to sharing one's property, see Charles E. Curran, "The Right to Health Care and Distributive Justice," 139-170, in <u>Transition and Tradition in Moral Theology</u>, ed. Charles E. Curran (Notre Dame [IN] - London: University of Notre Dame Press, 1979).

God, so prominent in the Vatican II documents and John Paul II's first encyclical, is evident in "Brothers and Sisters to Us," the 1979 letter on racism. Calling several times upon the theology in <u>Redemptor Hominis</u>, it proposes that the remedy for racial injustice "is the re-creation of the human being according to the image revealed in Jesus Christ. For he reveals in himself what each human being can and must become."<sup>9</sup> Racism is itself described as an evil "dividing the human family and denying the new creation of a redeemed world."<sup>10</sup>

Human dignity, which the document mentions eight times, flows from our being made in the image of God,<sup>11</sup> and from sharing in the image of Christ<sup>12</sup> as children of God and as brothers and sisters.<sup>13</sup> The divine adoption is at the heart of human dignity: "It is in Christ, then, that the church finds the central cause for its commitment to justice and to the struggle for human rights and the dignity of all

<sup>10</sup>Ibid., 387.
<sup>11</sup>Ibid., 383, 385, 387.
<sup>12</sup>Ibid., 386 especially, and 383, 385, 387.
<sup>13</sup>Ibid., 381, 383, 385, 387.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup>"Brothers and Sisters," 386. The christocentric assertions of this letter are particularly intense in light of possible strong readings of RH. See Roger Hazelton, "Redeeming Humanity: The Pope's Theological Vision," <u>Christian Century</u> 96 (3 October 1979), 945: "True redemption is offered by God in Christ for human appropriation, but not as a remedy or reparation for sin only; here it is conceived as nothing less than the total re-creating of humanness itself. . . by virtue of the incarnation."

persons."<sup>14</sup> A striving to provide "health care for all" is part of that commitment.<sup>15</sup>

This relatively brief pastoral letter does not advert to the full scope of properties or relationships that the use of "image of God" can imply. It does not refer to human intellect, will, and dominion over the earth. Unlike the majority of NCCB documents to be cited here, it has a predilection for seeing people and social relations in the light of New Testament teachings.

2) "Health and Health Care," approved by the NCCB membership in November, 1981, was written in collaboration with the CHA, the National Conference of Catholic Charities, and the USCC.<sup>16</sup> Among the expressed designs for this pastoral letter were a reflection "on the biblical and theological principles which undergird the Church's vision of health and healing," and a presentation of "basic principles for public policy on health."<sup>17</sup> There are thirteen mentions of human dignity. The phrase "image of God" is used three times.<sup>18</sup> One finds the assertion that

<sup>16</sup>"Health and Health Care," 402.

<sup>17</sup>Editorial comment, Nolan, ed., <u>Pastoral Letters</u>, Vol 4., 296.

<sup>18</sup>"Health and Health Care," 397, 402.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup>Ibid., 383. At p. 385: "This is the mystery of our church, that all men and women are brothers and sisters, all one in Christ, all bear the image of the eternal God."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup>Ibid., 388.

"Every person has a basic right to health care. This right flows from the sanctity of human life and the dignity that belongs to all human persons, who are made in the image of God."<sup>19</sup> The presence of image-language in the document functions as a formulary bridge between the concepts of creation and dignity. It never cites Genesis 1:26-27 itself in connection with the image of God, although it does speak of the human capacity for a "reasonable dominion over nature."<sup>20</sup>

The effects of the Incarnation receive minimal attention. "[Christ] came to the world to make us fully human, to help us realize our human dignity as creatures made in the image of God. He came to bring fullness of life."<sup>21</sup> Even though Mt. 25:34ff. is quoted, only the teaching and example of Jesus (as an image-model or pattern) are accounted for in relation to the human situation. While the order of creation is a foundational component within this pastoral document, there is no development concerning the redemptive effects of the Incarnation upon human dignity. A concluding comment simply quotes the Book of Revelation to the effect that Christ "will make all things new."<sup>22</sup> Fairly weak allusions to divine adoption through

- <sup>21</sup>Ibid., 397.
- <sup>22</sup>Ibid., 402.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup>Ibid., 402.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup>Ibid., 400.

Christ, or even the divine vocation or destiny of human beings, restrict theological implications for the notion of health. The absence of incarnational or christological connections here is pivotal for testing the theological interpretations of health, and of the care to which people have rights.

"Health and Health Care" defines "health" in two related ways. First, health "in the biblical perspective means wholeness -- not only physical, but also spiritual and psychological wholeness; not only individual, but also social and institutional wholeness."<sup>23</sup> Second, if it is true that health goes beyond medical concerns alone, healing and health maintenance are not the sole the responsibility of health professionals.<sup>24</sup> Given this foundation, the portrait of the object of health care rights is similarly diffuse. There is a "responsibility by society to provide adequate health care which is a basic human right." Add to this also "preventative health measures," the "maintenance of health," aid to the common good by "adequate health care" and "adequate health insurance." Yet again there is "access to that health care which is necessary for the proper development and maintenance of life," with special attention to "the basic health needs" of the poor.<sup>25</sup> Any

<sup>25</sup>Ibid., 402, emphasis added.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup>Ibid., 397.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup>Ibid., 398.

comprehensive health system should use "the cooperative resources of both the public and private sectors."<sup>26</sup>

These definitions and objectives would be modified if there was an accounting for the effects of the Incarnation. The mortality of Jesus by itself raises questions about the health and wholeness of a society. For example, any fruitful discussion of resource allocation or community housing assumes that death is a necessary "resource" in the distributions of materials and living space. The moment of individual extinction is an actual pulse in the continuing life of a community. This is a theological, economic and political fact. It is also a medical fact whose occurrence comes increasingly under the influence of medical technologies and personal decisions. The tension between individualistic and social definitions of personal healthrights mirrors the tension one might find between the duties of an internist and those of her colleagues in publichealth; that is, the understanding of health involves a tension between individual and community needs. As the Catholic Church talks of personal needs, it assumes the existence of a person-in-community. This is how "person" is understood, for example, as "Health and Health Care" quotes John Paul II in a 1980 talk to Italian physicians and surgeons: "The person, in fact, is the measure and

125

<sup>26</sup>Ibid.

criterion of good or evil in all human manifestations."27

3) Taking this project's analytical criteria as the standard, there is a comparatively wide theological vision in <u>The Challenge of Peace</u> (1983). The phrase "created in the image and likeness of God" appears only once, as an attribute of the Soviet people and its leaders.<sup>28</sup> Personal or human dignity is mentioned ten times, and it is addressed in a more dynamic context than in the above two pastorals.

The religious vision is presented near the beginning of the whole text: "The biblical vision of the world, created and sustained by God, scarred by sin, redeemed in Christ and destined for the kingdom, is at the heart of our religious heritage."<sup>29</sup> We are then told:

At the center of the Church's teaching on peace and at the center of all Catholic social teaching are the transcendence of God and the dignity of the human person. The human person is the clearest reflection of God's presence in the world; all of the Church's work in pursuit of both justice and peace is designed to protect and promote the dignity of every person. For each person not only reflects God, but is the expression of God's creative work and the meaning of Christ's redemptive ministry.<sup>30</sup>

The combination of human nature and destiny<sup>31</sup> is pivotal

<sup>28</sup>Challenge, 258. This document's article numbers are cited unless noted otherwise.

<sup>29</sup>Ibid., 14.
<sup>30</sup>Ibid., 15.
<sup>31</sup>Ibid., 65.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup>Ibid., 400.

for the interpretation of dignity as a warrant for rights.<sup>32</sup> Both the ontological and the economic-relational elements of the theology of the image of God that were surveyed in Chapter I are evident here.

<u>Challenge</u> presents an anthropology circumscribed by the theological vision just quoted. Human beings are described as stewards of the earth.<sup>33</sup> Unlike "Brothers and Sisters to Us," this document never explicitly links humanity to Christ in terms of the image of God. Nonetheless, the effects of the Incarnation are implied. "For each person not only reflects God, but is an expression of God's creative work and the meaning of Christ's redemptive ministry."<sup>34</sup> "[T]he risen Christ is the beginning and end of all things. For all things were created through him and all things will return to the Father through him."<sup>35</sup> The theme of divine adoption is evident where human beings are said to be children of God, and brothers and sisters in Christ.<sup>36</sup>

4) It is worthwhile to note here that the whole of the

- <sup>33</sup>Ibid., 280, 339.
  <sup>34</sup>Ibid., 15.
- <sup>35</sup>Ibid., 338.
- <sup>36</sup>Ibid., 255 and 263.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup>Ibid., 66, 69, 70, 75, 106. Human rights are specified in 69, 70, and 213; general use of the term, p. iv, arts. 222, 238, 250, 251, 272, 313, 315; rights and duties, 106; right of dissent, 328; of defense, 75, 82; and values, 92.

<u>Challenge</u> section designated by the letter "I" (on religious perspectives and principles) was later adopted by the NCCB pastoral letter on Hispanic ministry in order to explain human dignity.<sup>37</sup> Among the rights specified in this subsequent text is the human right to "health."

5) Economic Justice for All (1986) provides a theological and ethical complement to the peace pastoral. Its second chapter proposes a bible-based anthropology to guide its critique of social economics. Economics questions are framed in terms of "a larger vision of the human person."<sup>38</sup> The phrases "human dignity" or "the dignity of the human person" appear a total of fifty-six times in the main document, and eleven times in the NCCB's separate introductory message.<sup>39</sup> The reader is told that dignity is the value against which a society properly judges itself, and the value that warrants human rights can be expressed as civil, political or economic rights.<sup>40</sup> Human rights, as

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup>NCCB, "The Hispanic Presence: Challenge and Commitment," Pastoral Letter on Hispanic Ministry, <u>Origins</u> 13, no. 32 (19 January 1984): 537.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup>Economic Justice for All (hereafter EJA), 341. Article numbers are used unless noted otherwise.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup>"A Pastoral Message: Economic Justice for All," pp. vxvi, in EJA. Chapter III, C, "Food and Agriculture," begins by speaking of God's creative action and human collaboration, but omits applying "dignity" for the redress of human problems in this sphere.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup>"Message," 14, 17. Article numbers are used unless noted otherwise. See also EJA, 25, 28. Article 25 says that the tradition, rooted in the bible and developed over the last century with the popes and Vatican II, "insists that human

"the minimum conditions for life in community" that guarantee the freedom and fulfillment of persons who participate in the common good, are bestowed by God and not created by society.<sup>41</sup> The public evidence of true dignity springs from a person's participation in the life and work of a society. Having the wherewithal to participate is considered a necessary condition for participation. Therefore, medical care and adequate health care are included among specified human rights.<sup>42</sup> Adequate health and medical care are major components in this document's economic philosophy because health is a condition of a person's social and economic participation.<sup>43</sup>

Human dignity is said to be rooted in the "image"<sup>44</sup> or the "image and likeness" of God.<sup>45</sup> Article thirty-two makes the point that women and men share in God's creative activity and have dominion over the earth:

At the summit of creation stands the creation of man and woman, made in God's image (Gn 1:26-27). As such every human being possesses an inalienable

dignity, realized in community with others and with the whole of God's creation, is the norm against which every social institution must be measured."

<sup>41</sup>EJA, 79.

<sup>42</sup>"Message," 17; EJA, 80, 103.

<sup>43</sup>See EJA articles numbered 20, 80, 86, 90, 93, 103, 141, 172, 191, 196, 212, 230, 247, 254, 278, 286, 351; for health insurance see 177, 180; for hospitals see 58, 348.

<sup>44</sup>Ibid, 28, 32, 40, 61, 90.
<sup>45</sup>Ibid., 79.

dignity that stamps human existence prior to any division into races or nations and prior to human labor and human achievement (Gn 4-11).<sup>45</sup>

The manifestations of this dignity are in the abilities to reason and understand, to freely shape one's own personal and community life, and in the capacity to love.<sup>47</sup> These "properties" of the image have been noted previously.

The anthropology which can be gleaned from articles 41-60 cites Rom. 8:18-25 to underline the Christian belief that we now live in a restored creation. And while this section notes the influence of the Incarnation in the vocation to discipleship, moral transformation and ultimate redemption, there is no mention that Christ is the image in which humanity shares.<sup>48</sup> One reads that "life has been fundamentally changed by the entry of the Word made flesh

<sup>47</sup>Ibid., 61.

<sup>48</sup>The contrast might be just as apparent in the subheadings. The Old Testament section is headed "Created in God's Image," and the New Testament section begins, "The Reign of God and Justice." Something of Christ-as-image and GS, 22 (John Paul II's "keynote") are present in EJA. Article 60 cautions that the "concerns of the pastoral letter are not at all peripheral to the central mystery at the heart of the Church," footnoting the 1985 Extraordinary Synod of Bishops in Rome, A Message to the People of God and the Final Report (Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1986). The text of the Final Report states at p. 13: "Because Jesus Christ is the Son of God and the new Adam, he at once manifests the mystery of God and the mystery of man and his exalted vocation (cf. Gaudium et Spes, 22). The Son of God became man in order to make men children of God. Through this familiarity with God, man is raised to a most high dignity."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup>Ibid., 32. Emphasis in original. Westermann, <u>Creation</u>, is cited here. Whether Westermann himself holds that men or women individually can image God may be open to discussion.

into human history," and that the "Christian walks in the newness of life (Rom 6:4), and is 'a new creation; the old has passed away, the new has come' (2 Cor 5:17)."<sup>49</sup> Even so, Jesus Christ is presented as the pattern or model of unity and solidarity, rather than its very substance.<sup>50</sup>

Economic Justice for All does account for the effects of the Incarnation upon the human sharing in the image of Christ. Recall that divine filiation or adoption is one of the criteria that signals these effects. The pastoral letter speaks of all persons as the children of God, as sharers in the adoption effected by God.<sup>51</sup> More importantly, implied in the citations of Mt. 25:31ff., there is a caution against rejecting Christ, Emmanuel, who "is hidden in those most in need; to reject them is to reject God made manifest in history."<sup>52</sup> In other words, for all practical moral purposes, Christ <u>is</u> one's neighbor. Finally, through Christ there is the call to transcendence that marks personhood with eschatological characteristics, directed toward an ultimate destiny. On balance the economics pastoral presents the germ of this transcendence

<sup>49</sup>Ibid., 54; see also 55, 60, and 328 for "new creation."

<sup>51</sup>Ibid., 87, 182.
<sup>52</sup>Ibid., 44; "Mission," 4 and 16.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup>Ibid., 64; also 42, 47. A means of unification with and in Christ is certainly suggested later. Article 330 speaks of a unity of worship in the Eucharist, and in prayerfully calling upon the Holy Spirit to unite all into the Body of Christ.

in terms of the theology of creation whose God we know from Genesis. Even though it does not synthetically account for the fact that New Testament revelation has recast the terms of that invitation, it would be misleading to suggest that the pastoral omits or undervalues the recreative acts of Christ  $.^{53}$ 

6) The U.S. Bishops voted on the drafts of two pastoral letters at their meeting in November, 1992. Before commenting on the one they approved, the image-related theology of what has come to be called "the pastoral on women in the Church" merits recognition.<sup>54</sup> "One in Christ Jesus" cites Gen. 1:26-27 to say that both men and women are the image of God with "no hint of superiority." The text offers these verses as "the centerpiece of our Christian understanding of the human person."<sup>55</sup> It also asserts that the equal dignity of women and men exists "by virtue of our creation in the image of God and our redemption by Christ Jesus."<sup>56</sup> Being created in God's image means that human beings can know and love God, and that the ultimate goal of intelligence and freedom is the vision of and union with

<sup>53</sup>EJA, 41, 53, 64, 332, 339, 341, 365.

<sup>55</sup>Ibid., 492, par. 17.
<sup>56</sup>Ibid., 505, par. 156.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup>NCCB, "One in Christ Jesus: Toward a Pastoral Response to the Concerns for Women for Church and Society," <u>Origins</u> 22, no. 29 (31 December 1992): 489, 491-508.

God.<sup>57</sup> The dignity of women was presented in direct relation to domestic, public, and economic rights.<sup>58</sup> This draft document failed to gain approval as a pastoral letter, but it deserves mention as a well-publicized project which, at least, attaches both creation and redemption by Christ to the notion of human dignity.<sup>59</sup>

During the course of that same November meeting, the bishops did ratify a pastoral letter on the theme of stewardship. This reflection on ecclesial affairs refrained from using rights language, and virtually omitted the term "dignity." In describing the relationship of people in the Church, the NCCB included an anthropology that grows out of Gen. 1:26-27: God "bestows" on humans "the divine image and likeness".<sup>60</sup> Humans are collaborators with God, sharing dominion in order to care for the earth.<sup>61</sup> Everyone is said to have some natural responsibility for the world, but there are those who are stewards by grace, that is, by baptism.<sup>62</sup> From baptism arises a fundamental obligation to

<sup>58</sup>Ibid., pars. 11, 33, 36-40.

<sup>59</sup>Elements of this document are evident in the NCCB's "Strengthening the Bonds of Peace: A Pastoral Reflection on Women in the Church and in Society," <u>Origins</u> 24, no. 25 (1 December 1994): 417, 419-422.

<sup>60</sup><u>Stewardship</u>, p. 25.
<sup>61</sup>Ibid., 26.
<sup>62</sup>Ibid., 28.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup>Ibid., par. 18.

place one's gifts at God's service in and through the Church.<sup>63</sup> The predominance of a theology of creation as well as scholastic categories of nature and grace are evident. Divine adoption is accomplished by way of baptism.

Without adverting to the fact that the image has been re-created in the Incarnation, there is nonetheless a christological focus.<sup>64</sup> The centrality of "vocation" signals one of our analytical criteria that indicates the effects of the Incarnation upon the image of God. Discipleship grows from a call to follow Jesus and to collaborate with God in the work of creation and redemption.<sup>65</sup> The community of disciples is called into existence as the Body of Christ.<sup>66</sup> Solidarity grounded in charity is the value that expresses this call, and it commends a world order, a model for which is the Trinity itself.<sup>67</sup> If Christians would fully understand it, "they are no less than 'God's co-workers' (1 Cor 3:9), with their own particular share in his creative, redemptive, and sanctifying work."<sup>68</sup>

<sup>63</sup>Ibid., 34.

<sup>64</sup>Ibid., 22, 23, 37, 43.

<sup>65</sup>Ibid., 7 and 44; see also pp. 11, 12, 14, 18, 20-22, 24, 26.

<sup>66</sup>Ibid., 14 and 33.

<sup>67</sup>Ibid., 36.

<sup>68</sup>Ibid., 42; see also pp. 7 and 44 for creative and redemptive elements.

The pastoral letter on stewardship leaves undefined the nature of the Incarnation's impact in terms of the image of God in human beings. In one sense Jesus is a pattern, a model to follow. At another level, the Eucharist enables Christ's very self to flow through his disciples.<sup>69</sup> And yet the document overlooks the deeper implications of its own use of Scripture after it says: "In Christ, God has fully entered into human life and history."70 The scriptures from Luke's (9:46-48) and Matthew's (25:34ff.) gospels themselves portray people as more than mere models or imitators of Christ.<sup>71</sup> Jesus said, whoever receives this child in my name receives me; whenever you visit the sick, you are visiting me. However, the immediacy of Christ's presence is again muted by the apparent tendency to refer to the unsullied image as it existed in Adam, and to remain silent about the dignity inherent in that which Christ has recreated in his unity with human nature.

7) Image-of-God language appeared in other NCCB statements, reports, and guidelines during the span from 1979 to 1993. In each case it was used in addressing social and economic issues. These texts can be loosely catalogued according to simple or complex usages of the concept of God's image. The documents that employ a simple usage

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>69</sup>Ibid., 37.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>70</sup>Ibid., 22.

 $<sup>^{71}</sup>$ Ibid., 23 and 43.

hardly do more than mention the image of God and dignity, while omitting christological references. The documents that employ the more complex usages more actively relate the image and human dignity to rights, while noting how Christ is the source of human dignity. Comments on the simpleusage documents will be followed by those on the complex.<sup>72</sup>

The bishops' statements on capital punishment (1980), on school-based clinics (1987), and on food and agriculture (1988) each advanced "the image and likeness of God" as the basis for the human dignity of every person.<sup>73</sup> The last says this about dignity and rights:

It is central to the church's teaching on human dignity that everyone has a legitimate claim to the goods and services required to live a truly human life. This central element underpins a set of specific personal rights which constitute the base line against which we assess society's ability to secure them.<sup>74</sup>

This same set of values is repeated in a related 1989 NCCB statement, including the specification that dignity is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>72</sup>Thoroughness demands a mention of a theological exchange on the image of God and human rights that was engaged by the Bishops' Committee for Ecumenical and Interreligious Affairs, 1976-79. See the Roman Catholic / Presbyterian-Reformed Consultation, <u>Ethics and the Search for Christian Unity</u> (Washington-Princeton: United States Catholic Conference, 1981). These treatments about abortion and human rights are neither pastoral letters nor statements.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>73</sup>"Statement on Capital Punishment," <u>Origins</u> 10, no. 24 (27 November 1980): 375; "Statement on School Based Clinics," <u>Origins</u> 17, no. 25 (3 December 1987): 435; "Report on Food and Agriculture," Origins 18, no. 25 (1 December 1988): 408.

bestowed by Creation.<sup>75</sup>

An NCCB statement released for the tenth anniversary of the 1983 pastoral letter on peace reminds its readers that: "We are all created in the image of the same God and destined for the same eternal salvation."<sup>76</sup> Its one reference to "the unifying power of Christ's redemption" is not explicitly connected to the image of God, but it is related to the "call" of the Holy Spirit for the renewal of human unity. The relation of image of God to Christ that is offered here abides in one's personal imitation of Christ (in the works of peace), rather than in one's renewal or reform through Christ.<sup>77</sup>

The previously cited NCCB "Resolution on Health Care Reform" (1993) lists the following fundamental principle: "Every person has a right to adequate health care. This flows from the sanctity of human life and the dignity that belongs to all human persons, who are made in the image of God."<sup>78</sup> The term "dignity" appears one dozen times, but the document lacks a meaningful use of Scripture, a christological frame of reference, a mention of divine adoption, and has no accounting of the destiny of human

<sup>78</sup>"Resolution," 99.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>75</sup>"Food Policy in a Hungry World," <u>Origins</u> 19, no. 25 (23 November 1989): 415.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>76</sup>"The Harvest of Justice is Sown in Peace," <u>Origins</u> 23, no. 26 (9 December 1993): 458.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>77</sup>Ibid., 452.

life. It will later be argued that these omissions have theological and ecclesial implications, even if the religious elements were purposely undeveloped to facilitate the church's participation in public discourse.

There are four other documents whose christological and eschatological features give them standing as "complex" reflections on the image of God. The first three, however, do not convey a sense of the image as it is affected by the Incarnation itself. Among these, the two committee documents that address life-sustaining medical treatments (1984, 1992) share the same theological formulation. The life of each human being is made in the image and likeness of God, is redeemed by Christ, and is called to share eternal life with him.<sup>79</sup> A third document, a 1985 NCCB affirmation of pro-life activities incorporates John Paul II's theological anthropology. It opens with a quote from the pope's 1979 speech in the Capitol Mall: each unique human being is "a creature of God, called to be a brother or sister of Christ by reason of the incarnation and the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>79</sup>NCCB, Committee for Pro-Life Activities, "Guidelines for Legislation on Life-Sustaining Treatment," <u>Origins</u> 14, no. 32 (24 January 1985): 526; idem, "Nutrition and Hydration: Moral and Pastoral Reflections," <u>Origins</u> 21, no. 44 (9 April 1992): 706. The fifty-bishop Administrative Committee approved this text in March, 1992. A parallel to this formula on dignity and destiny later appears in the bishops' "Ethical and Religious Directives for Catholic Health Care Services," <u>Origins</u> 24, no. 27 (15 December 1994): 449, 451-462.

universal redemption."<sup>80</sup> Later it states:

Ultimately, the duty of individuals and society to respect human life is grounded in the dignity of the human person, made in the image of God. Recognition of this duty is thoroughly consistent with the legal traditions of our own nation, whose Declaration of Independence names the right to life as first among the unalienable rights conferred by our Creator.<sup>81</sup>

The fourth of these documents, the bishops' 1989 statement on the AIDS crisis (superseding the 1987 "The Many Faces of AIDS"), is the most nuanced anthropology since the pastoral letter on racism.<sup>82</sup>

We, the Catholic bishops of the United States, approach this task from the perspectives of faith and reason: faith, which believes that health and sickness, life and death have new meaning in Jesus Christ [cites Romans 14:7-8]; and moral reasoning, which supports the insights concerning human nature and individual dignity which we here affirm.<sup>83</sup>

Always giving precedence to Christ, a section on the dignity of the human person states that "Jesus revealed something we could not have known by ourselves: There is a likeness between the unity of the divine persons in the Trinity and the unity of human persons with one another."<sup>84</sup> Then we

<sup>80</sup>NCCB, "Pastoral Plan for Pro-Life Activities: A Reaffirmation," <u>Origins</u> 15, no. 24 (28 November 1985): 401.

<sup>82</sup>"Called to Compassion and Responsibility: A Response to the HIV/AIDS Crisis," <u>Origins</u> 19, no. 26 (30 November 1989): 421, 423-34.

<sup>83</sup>Ibid., 421.
<sup>84</sup>Ibid., 426.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>81</sup>Ibid., 402.

are told: "All human beings are created in God's image and are called to the same end, namely, eternal life in communion with God and one another."<sup>85</sup> Affirming its christocentric social-ethic, "Called to Compassion" offers a theology that can have important implications for health care:

The church makes an invaluable contribution to society by pointing out that <u>the full meaning</u> of human integrity is found within the context of redemption and its call in Christ to 'live in newness of life' (Rom. 6:4)."<sup>86</sup>

#### Summary of NCCB Use of Image

A series of observations can summarize the NCCB's connection of human rights to human dignity and its roots in the image of God. The fact of the NCCB's connection of the image of God to dignity and to rights is not in question. These summary comments focus first upon the conference's general understanding of rights, and secondly upon the ontological and relational tendencies in its definition and use of the <u>imago</u>. A final summary point evaluates the similarities and differences in the elaboration of the image of God among the selected documents, and how this coincides with creaturehood and destiny as marks of the operative anthropology.

The American Catholic bishops follow a course of social

<sup>86</sup>Ibid., 427. Emphasis added.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>85</sup>Ibid.

ethics that is grounded in the belief that human persons are images of God. The image is the theological anchor for the idea of human dignity that supports any assertion of human rights. The fact that each person is an image of God grounds the theological warrant for human rights.

The nature of the human rights that people claim can be generally described through an analysis of a sampling of the selected documents. On the basis of human dignity, U.S. Church teaching asserts that everyone has (1) a "legitimate claim to the goods and services required to live a truly human life"; (2) for the proper development, maintenance, and fulfillment of life that come from building the common good; (3) which means being assured the wherewithal to participate in society. These human rights are bestowed by God, not created by human society. Included in the means to participate are health and medical care as conditions of that participation.<sup>87</sup>

The interpretation and usage of "image of God" in the NCCB documents is not so easily summarized. There is no modular formulation that is used in the social ethics pronouncements. The lack of uniformity is readily demonstrated by recalling a few of the basic scriptural conceptions of the image that were presented in Chapter I. First, there is the creaturely image of God in Gen. 1:26-27

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>87</sup>See "Report on Food," 408; "Health and Health Care," 402; EJA, arts. 80, 83.

whose attributes are intellect and will, dominion over nature, and a capacity for a relationship with God. These attributes are also reflective of natural philosophy and the scholastic traditions wherein nature and grace retain their Second, the New Testament presents Christ distinctiveness. as a pattern for human living, that is, as an image-model for human conformation (Rom. 8:29). Third, likewise from the New Testament, there is an understanding of Christ as the image of God (Col. 1:15) in whom all have been created The selected group of NCCB documents explicitly and joined. favors the first two, with the exceptions of the documents on racism (1979) and AIDS related issues (1989) that favor the third.

The NCCB texts share an ontological interpretation of the image of God insofar as they all assume that human beings are creatures of God. The text of Gen. 1:26-27 is their touchstone, though other Genesis texts are employed also. Most of the documents present an anthropology that accounts for the properties or capacities of intellect, will and relationship (love, heart). A few of them include a mention of dominion over creation or the capacity for cocreation as attributes of existence in God's image.<sup>88</sup> There is no mention that the person or works of Christ have superseded, remade, or reformed the created image as it is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>88</sup>For example, "Health and Health Care," 400; EJA, art. 32; <u>Stewardship</u>, 26.

understood in Gen. 1:26-27. However, even though there is generally no explicit accounting for an evolved notion of the <u>imago</u> itself, some qualitative change has been registered by the recurrent use of Matthew 25, particularly by article forty-four of <u>Economic Justice for All</u>.

There is also an economic-relational understanding of the image of God that bears a resemblance to New Testament and patristic sources. This tendency is defined more by seeing the image as reflected by Christ ("the image of the invisible God") as a pattern or model,<sup>89</sup> than by seeing human persons themselves as being images of God in and through Christ. The notion that the image in human beings has been reformed or newly created in the incarnate Christ is only implicit in the documents on racism and the HIV/AIDS crisis. Missing are the influential parts of the Christian tradition that suggest that a deifying or divinizing transformation of the human person results from the Incarnation.

There are, however, a number of documents that point to an effect of Christ's existence that places human ontology into a graced economy. These imply that a transformation is in effect. The transformation occurs not so much in the human image of God itself as it does in the conceptual relation of persons: that is, persons are related as if by

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>89</sup>"Health and Health Care," 397; EJA, arts. 42, 47, 64; "Harvest of Justice," 452; <u>Stewardship</u>, 7.

adoption<sup>90</sup> or by the vocation to a destiny in God.<sup>91</sup> This represents a transformation in a thought process rather than an actual change in the human subject. In other words, there is a paranetic or metaphorical use of the terms adoption and vocation, rather than a substantial or normative use. This establishes an ethics that goes from "as if" to ought, rather than from "is" to ought. This is the same kind of separation that the last chapter suggested might prove to be problematic for John Paul II's anthropology. But unlike the theology of <u>Veritatis</u> <u>Splendor</u>, there is no suggestion of species or grades of the human image or likeness to God, no grades of dignity.

The 1989 NCCB response to the HIV/AIDS crisis communicates a definite sense of Christ as the image of God, and that all human beings share in that image. Its formulation is reminiscent of St. Augustine's psychological model of how the human being images God. Human dignity is said to arise from the "likeness between the unity of the divine persons in the Trinity and the unity of human persons." Again in 1993 the pastoral letter <u>Stewardship</u> referred to "the intimate life of the Trinity itself" as the

 $<sup>^{90}{\</sup>rm The}$  adoption theme runs throughout "Brothers and Sisters to Us," and is operative in EJA, arts. 87 and 182.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>91</sup>Stewardship, pp. 7 and 44 and generally. Human beings are called to collaborate in the creative and redemptive work of God.

model for world order and the unity of the human race.<sup>92</sup>

If the body of selected NCCB texts is viewed as a whole, one can see a theological anthropology that is shaped by the image of God. There are overarching and explicit connections to creation theology and to Gen. 1:26-27. The effects of the Incarnation are apparent in the sense that adoption and vocation both enrich and inform certain relationships between humans and God. But there is no overall sense that each human being enjoys an enriched nature because Christ is united to each one, or that human relationships are different because, after Christ assumed a human nature, we ourselves are different. This kind of omission, consistent as it is, can be interpreted to mean that the fact of the Incarnation itself neither informs nor reforms human ontology. This is at the heart of the "gross differences" mentioned at the beginning of this chapter. This dissertation contends that a christocentric understanding of the imago demands an accounting of certain elements of human existence as essential to an operating anthropology. Certainly the particularity, the historical aspect of human life is somehow endorsed by the particularity of Jesus's existence. Likewise the physicality and mortality of human life can be thought of less as limits or punishments for moral imperfection, and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>92</sup>This 1993 reflection on solidarity and charity cites John Paul II, <u>Solicitudo Rei Socialis</u>, art. 40.

more as proper aspects of creaturely existence. As will be suggested later, resource-allocation issues can be seen in different ways depending upon the assumptions one brings to the intersection of end-of-life alternatives with values (or disvalues) associated with mortality.

The issue of how one might deduce a definition of the human moral subject from NCCB documents entails a complex exercise, one that cannot be fully drawn here. In one part of the exercise, there is the challenge of matching the human subject to the objects of her/his rights claims. This engages the area of distributive justice, a "third person" morality: determining that which is due to people given the body of social structures and resources. Most of the NCCB documents on social justice undertake this particular perspective in the service of promoting and protecting personal integrity, flourishing, and active participation in the social, economic and political spheres. But another implicit part of the exercise is to determine its effects on personal responsibilities and obligations by means of a fuller vision of the image of God in one's self as a person in society. The question raised here is, "who am I to be as a member of this society?" This "first person" assessment is closer to the "contributive justice" promoted by Stewardship, a text that implicitly asks, "in Christ, who am I and how should I act?" in place of, "what claim does the other person make?"

The quidelines established by the previously cited Propositions on the Dignity and Rights of the Human Person offer another analytical perspective by which to assay the image-based anthropology in these NCCB texts. The anthropology of human dignity is to be measured in relation to three theological terms: the creation of humans, the gift that is Christ, and the redemption and destiny to which we all are called. The selected documents do not agree on the nature (the person?) of Christ's gift to humanity. However, there is a unanimity regarding the human creaturely Likewise there is an accord among all the origin in God. documents regarding the divine and ultimate destiny of each This accord is articulated by the last element of a person. quasi-formula that appears in several texts: the life of each human being is made in the image and likeness of God, is redeemed by Christ, and is called to share in eternal life with him.93

It is important to note that the NCCB texts appear to unequally account for the nature or the effects of the second element of the above-stated formula. In the first place, some documents have little or no reference to Christ. Second, where there is some christological reference, it

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>93</sup>"Guidelines for Legislation on Life-Sustaining Treatment (1984)," 526; "Called to Compassion and Responsibility: A Response to the HIV/AIDS Crisis (1989)," 426; "Nutrition and Hydration: Moral and Pastoral Reflections (1992)," 706. The formula appears again later in the NCCB, "Ethical and Religious Directives," Part 2, Introduction.

remains unclear what elements of redemption flow from the Incarnation itself (in terms of the very person of Jesus), including a reformation of the human person as an image of God. Third, in terms of human dignity, the unexplained absence of reference to Christ could be taken to mean that the Incarnation and fact of bodily existence add nothing to idea of dignity, much less to the idea of the human being as the image of God. The differences cannot be explained only on the grounds that these documents speak to various audiences, including non-religious ones. The NCCB writes to inform and admonish American society and government, but its teachings, particularly in the pastoral letters, have an intra-ecclesial target audience.

#### Catholic Health Association of the United States

In addition to other capacities, the Catholic Health Association of the United States (CHA) functions both as an author and publisher. It also issues the monthly magazine <u>Health Progress</u>.<sup>94</sup> From time to time the CHA Board of Trustees commissions or approves specific documents or statements. When this is the case, the board's role is ascribed on title pages or in introductory comments. In other instances, the CHA has commissioned studies or papers, sometimes crediting committee members by name. In yet another format, it prints books and pamphlets about health

<sup>94</sup>Formerly <u>Hospital</u> <u>Progress</u> until 1983.

care and ethics by authors who retain a title-page credit. Of the scores of texts and articles it generated from 1979 to 1993, many of these assert the human right to health care.<sup>95</sup>

The purpose of this subsection about the CHA is to analyze its documents that connect a theological anthropology based on the image of God to its use as a warrant for human rights, including a right to health care.<sup>96</sup> The goal is to assay the conceptual range

<sup>96</sup>Chapter I recorded that the "image of God" does not appear in Church canon law because it treats only visible institutions and quantifiable relationships. Two substantial documents were not selected for analysis because the image is not a factor in their rationale: Adam J. Maida, Nicholas P. Cafardi, <u>Church Property, Church Finances, and Church-Related</u> <u>Corporations</u> (St. Louis: CHA, 1984); John R. Amos, Melanie DiPietro, Jordan Hite, Francis Morrisey, Peter Campbell, <u>The</u>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>95</sup>In addition to the CHA collaboration with the NCCB in 1981 pastoral letter "Health and Health Care," the the assertion of the right appears in many texts approved by the CHA Board of Trustees. Unless noted, each of the following is published in St. Louis by the CHA: Evaluative Criteria for Catholic Health Care Facilities (1980), 61; Joseph M. Boyle, "The Developing Consensus on the Right to Health Care," Jr., 75-90, "Assumptions on Health and Health Care: and Α Direction for the Development of National Policy (1983)," 231-233, in Justice and Health Care, ed. Margaret John Kelly, D.C., (1985), no. 2; Future Directions for the Catholic Health Care Ministry (1984), 20; No Room in the Market Place: The Health Care of the Poor (1986), x, 31-32, 49-50; Charting the Future: Principles for Systematic Healthcare Reform (1990), 2, 19; With Justice for All?: Ethics of Healthcare 1, Rationing (1991), vii, 1, 20, 21, 32; "Health Care Reform Proposal," Origins 22, no. 4 (4 June 1992): 60-63; Setting Relationships Right: A Proposal for Systematic Healthcare Reform, revised ed. (1993), x, 3, 80. Articles addressing the right include Joseph Cardinal Bernardin, "The Consistent Ethic of Life," Health Progress 67, no. 6 (July-August 1986): 48-51; and Dennis Brodeur, "The Rights Debate," <u>Health Progress</u> 71, no. 5 (June 1990): 48-51, 74. Over time the CHA has Over time the CHA has taken to spelling healthcare as a single word.

indicated by the use of "image," as well as the organizational consistency evidenced in the use of image language. The underlying question is again: who is the subject of the right to health care? The examination of eleven documents will produce a theological profile.

 Five of the selected documents have been approved by the CHA trustees.<sup>97</sup> The first of these to appear, <u>Evaluative Criteria for Catholic Health Care Facilities</u> (1980), bases human dignity on the belief that people are created in the image of God.<sup>98</sup>

The Catholic health care facility . . . recognizes an equal and immeasurable dignity in every person. All are created in the image of God and share in the unique preeminence that human persons enjoy in God's creation.<sup>99</sup>

Given its understanding of human nature, the CHA portrays the work of healing as occurring on three levels, the physiological, psychological, and spiritual: "Quality care for the whole person implies the unity of the human person,

<sup>97</sup>Evaluative Criteria for Catholic Health Care Facilities (1980); <u>The Dynamics of Catholic Identity in Healthcare</u> (1987); <u>Charting the Future</u> (1990); <u>With Justice for All?</u> (1991); <u>Setting Relationships Right</u> (1993).

<sup>98</sup>Evaluative Criteria, 2, 21; cf. 17.

<sup>99</sup>Ibid., 2.

Search for Identity: Canonical Sponsorship of Catholic <u>Healthcare</u> (St. Louis: CHA, 1993). The fifty-seven page <u>Human</u> <u>Genetics: Ethical Issues in Genetic Testing, Counseling, and</u> <u>Therapy</u> (St. Louis: CHA, 1990) was not selected because of the minimal attention to human rights. Human dignity and the rights to bodily life and integrity (pp. 25-26) are implicitly linked to the image of God as an expression of "the theological doctrine of creation (30-31)."

body and mind, flesh and spirit."<sup>100</sup> Such care, to which a person in justice has a human right, holds open the "opportunity to strive to fulfill his or her human dignity and contribute to the common good."<sup>101</sup> The CHA relies on Pope John XXIII's encyclical Pacem in Terris (1963) in its assertions about the content and purpose of a right to medical care.<sup>102</sup> That encyclical (art. 11) proposed that individuals have a right to bodily integrity and medical care insofar as these enable the person to participate in the economic and political orders.<sup>103</sup> The CHA text places human dignity in the natural order, with intelligence and free will (art. 9) as uniquely human natural capabilities. The CHA presentation leaves aside article ten, where Pope John said that the human person is esteemed even more highly by having been redeemed by the blood of Christ, and by being a child of God and an heir of eternal glory.

2) Before examining a specifically theological document, there are three other texts that employ a rights

<sup>102</sup>Ibid.

 $^{103}$ PT, art. 11, was again cited in a major CHA position paper approved by the Board of Trustees, 24 April 1986. See <u>No Room in the Marketplace: The Health Care of the Poor</u>, Final Report of The Catholic Health Association's Task Force on Health Care of the Poor (St. Louis: CHA, 1986), p. x. This report does not explicitly use the <u>imago</u> as one of its theological principles. It does speak of human beings as children of God (x, and 21), and as sharing humanity with Christ (20-21).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>100</sup>Ibid., 2 and 15.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>101</sup>Ibid., 61.

language based on the image of God. <u>Charting the Future</u> (1990) also relies on <u>Pacem in Terris</u> in its interlacing of creation, dignity, and rights. Medical care is deemed necessary for the proper development of human life, and for its fulfillment and perfection. The preamble to "Principles for Systemic Healthcare Reform" states:

Our Catholic faith tells us that every human being is made in the image of God (Gen 1:27). Because this is so, every human being possesses an inherent dignity that must be revered; and every human being has both the right and the responsibility to realize the fullness of that dignity. For this to happen, all members of society must protect and promote those rights that belong essentially to what it means to be fully human.<sup>104</sup>

This is followed by a set of General Principles. The first of these principles states: "Access to those healthcare services necessary for the development and maintenance of life is a basic human right." The second principle calls for a determination of comprehensive services to promote health, to treat persons with disease and disability, and to care for the chronically ill and dying.<sup>105</sup>

Referring to a November 1989 talk by J. Hug, S.J., of the Center of Concern in Washington, <u>Charting</u> insists that "Catholic healthcare providers need to reflect on the theology of creation, which states that everyone is a child

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>104</sup><u>Charting the Future</u>, 1. The principles were approved by the CHA trustees in April 1990.

of God."<sup>106</sup> Beside its activity with and among poor people, the Catholic tradition needs to reexamine what constitutes a right. "While civil and political rights are recognized as ones necessary to ensure human dignity, economic and social rights are needed before other rights can be exercised."<sup>107</sup> To this end, Catholic social and ethical principles carry "implications for access, coverage, cost control, financing and allocation of resources."<sup>108</sup> Hug said that "access to good health is a fundamental right based on the dignity of every individual as a child of God."<sup>109</sup>

3) The CHA published the fifty-four page <u>With Justice</u> <u>for All? The Ethics of Healthcare Rationing</u> in 1991. An appendix repeats the above-mentioned preamble and "Principles for Systematic Healthcare Reform" that include the assertion of a right to care.<sup>110</sup> The twin principles

<sup>108</sup>Charting the Future, 19.

<sup>109</sup>Ibid., 19.

<sup>110</sup>With Justice for All, 32.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>106</sup>Ibid., 18.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>107</sup>Ibid., 18-19. Civil and political rights are generally guarantees against interference, while economic and social rights require positive social programs. Both kinds of rights, civil-political and socio-economic (or self-executory and programmatic), are named by the 1948 United Nations <u>Universal Declaration of Human Rights</u> and by two later Covenants. Pope John XXIII also named both kinds in PT, 1963. See also Hollenbach, <u>Claims</u>, Chapter 1; and Michael T. Ryan, <u>Solidarity: Christian Social Teaching and Canadian Society</u>, Second Edition (London, ON: Guided Study Programs in the Catholic Faith, 1990), 29-31.

of personal responsibility and the common good shape the understanding of such a right.<sup>111</sup> Human dignity is a focal value throughout. The creation of human beings in the image of God (Gen. 1:27) is the source of the sacredness and dignity of human life.<sup>112</sup> Furthermore:

Human dignity involves life, bodily integrity, and the means for the proper development of life, one of which is healthcare [fn., <u>Pacem</u> in <u>Terris</u>, art. 11]. Human dignity is realized through participation in community; it is threatened when social and economic conditions make such participation impossible.<sup>113</sup>

Responsible stewardship is a correlative value because life and the resources of nature and society are themselves gifts of God.<sup>114</sup>

4) "Principles for Systemic Healthcare Reform" is again an appendix for the foundations of values in Setting

<sup>112</sup>Ibid., 31. <sup>113</sup>Ibid., 16. <sup>114</sup>Ibid., 15, 17-18.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>111</sup>Ibid., 16, and 15: "The common good is realized when the prevailing economic, political, and social conditions allow 'groups and their individual members relatively thorough and ready access to their own fulfillment.'" EJA #80 is mistakenly cited for #79, which borrows this description from GS, 26. If the scope of human fulfillment is limited to the creation of "constructive forms of social, political, and economic interdependence. . . bodily integrity, and the means for the proper development of life (p. 16)," it forecloses on the transcendent sacredness and destiny of every human life. The larger transcendent sense might be seen by tracing citations of EJA back to GS 25-27. In fact, it would be hard to establish this sense from the present text alone.

<u>Relationships Right</u> (1993).<sup>115</sup> These principles explicitly mention Gen. 1:27, the creation of humans in the image of God, human dominion (as stewardship), and the call to solidarity as a people. There is no mention of the Christian scriptures, nor of the person or actions of Jesus Christ.

In the most recent context the CHA argues that, "Healthcare reform is essentially a debate about values."<sup>116</sup> It reiterates a commitment to four Catholic values: human dignity, the common good, social justice, and responsible stewardship.<sup>117</sup> Creation by God endows each person with a sacredness and dignity. The CHA bids to enter the public discourse about health care by juxtaposing the Catholic values of human dignity and the social nature of individual persons with the secular counterparts of human rights and service to the common good. Responsible stewardship over creation also "has a secular parallel in the widespread recognition that natural and other resources are not unlimited and must be managed wisely."<sup>118</sup> The objects of the right envisioned by this document include: "a right to basic and comprehensive health care," the

<sup>116</sup>Ibid., ix.
<sup>117</sup>Ibid., 1.
<sup>118</sup>Ibid., x-xi, 2-6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>115</sup>Setting Relationships Right: A Proposal for Systemic <u>Healthcare Reform</u>, revised ed., 1993.

client's choice of an integrated delivery network (IDN), access to a health plan regardless of health status, preventive and long-term acute care, appropriate levels of care, and comparative information on IDN service and quality.<sup>119</sup>

There is a common theological thread woven into the preceding four documents. Relative to the propaedeutic survey in Chapter I, there is a decidedly limited representation of the Catholic image-of-God tradition. On the one hand, these CHA texts hold out human dignity as a property of individuals who have been created in the image of God (Gen. 1:27). That the world was created by God remains an underlying assumption. To be an image of God implies one's capacity and responsibility for stewarding creation. Only one source reports that everyone is a child of God by virtue of having been created by God. The dignity of each person is said to be realized in community in a reciprocal relationship with the growth of the common good.

In the CHA documents presented so far, there is scant allusion to the more developed Christian interpretations of "the image of God." There is no mention of Christ as the image of God or otherwise. The effects of the Incarnation are overlooked, the nature of divine adoption is faintly

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>119</sup>Ibid., x, xii, xiii. These remain essentially the same as stated in the 1992 working draft. See the CHA executive summary, "Health Care Reform Proposal," <u>Origins</u> 22, no.4 (4 June 1992): 60-63.

addressed, and the vocation to ultimate transcendence is seemingly absorbed in a secular notion of the common good.<sup>120</sup>

5) <u>The Dynamics of Catholic Identity in Healthcare</u> (1987) provides a robust theological contrast to the first four documents. Its formulations are shaped by explicit references to biblical and social justice, even though "rights" and "the common good" appear nowhere as foundations to support "access to basic healthcare."<sup>121</sup> Here one encounters an unapologetically christocentric and Catholic viewpoint. <u>Dynamics</u> asserts that it is

our sacramental identity that gives us our unique warrant for our presence in health care. . . . who we are is not in question. Whether or not our actions bear witness to what we say we are is what is in question. Thus, integrity rather than identity should be the center of concern.<sup>122</sup>

It is the symbolic nature of Catholic sacramental identity that focuses the whole document. Such an identity presupposes that Catholics and all Christians have been called to respond to God's reality, goodness, and healing power as revealed in creation, and "most fully in the person

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>120</sup>While the central idea of Catholic social doctrine is the <u>bonum commune</u>, its utility value seems to dominate in CHA texts. Concerning the distinguishable notions of the common good, common welfare, and the perfection of human nature, see Oswald von Nell-Breuning, "Social Movements, Christian Social Doctrine," 108-113, in <u>Sacramentum Mundi</u>, Vol. 6 (London: Burns & Oates, 1970), 110.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>121</sup>The Dynamics of Catholic Identity in Healthcare, 7, 9-10, 32.

and actions of Jesus Christ."<sup>123</sup> These principles are developed more fully later:

The premier symbol of the personal God is the human person. People are made in the image of God. Male and female God created them. In the divine image God created them. (Gn.1:27) Also this truth of creation is intensified in the doctrine of the incarnation. God becomes flesh in Jesus Christ. This close connection between the divine and human personhood means that the human person is a symbol of the divine.<sup>124</sup>

<u>Dynamics</u> looks at health care especially in terms of Jesus's healing presence among the poor and sick. For this reason, it says, the Letter to the Colossians (1:15) calls Jesus "the image of the invisible God."<sup>125</sup>

Nowhere here is human dignity explicitly tied to Gen. 1:26-27 or to the Incarnation. Yet there are suggested links to each of them. Dignity is said to be "the recognition of people . . . as daughters and sons of the one God and brothers and sisters to one another." It is "the birthright of each person."<sup>126</sup>

While it is true that the effect of the Word-becomeflesh upon the "image" revealed by Gen. 1:26-27 is not

<sup>125</sup>Ibid., 38.
<sup>126</sup>Ibid., 41.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>123</sup>Ibid., 19.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>124</sup>Ibid., 49. See p. 51: <u>Dynamics</u> summarizes that its own analysis and recommendations contain "The foundation of sacramental identity in divine call, its full expression in Jesus Christ, the essential appropriateness of the human person as the symbol and not just an arbitrary sign of divine personality, the stress on human mediation of divine reality, and the reciprocal relationship between identity and action."

clearly developed, <u>Dynamics</u> does indicate that "this truth of creation is intensified in the doctrine of the incarnation." Given this much, it is easily inferred that both adoption by God and human dignity are also "intensified." It follows that the Incarnation ratifies God's original invitation to humans to pursue a transcendent destiny. The "person and actions of Jesus Christ" are brought to bear in redefining the human situation, reshaping what was known from the Genesis account: that a human being is a creature of God, is a child of God, and that dominion or stewardship are uniquely given to humanity.

There is a secondary group of selected documents whose differing origins and variegated theologies -- all under CHA auspices -- provide new information. These texts do not bear the explicit stamp of the CHA Board of Trustees. Their constructions of image-based anthropologies cover a range from creation-based natural law to Christ-centered theology.<sup>127</sup> They reveal a distinct theological attention to a personal, ultimate destiny in God. They exhibit an awareness of the theoretical dialectic between the constitution of human dignity, and the definition of health

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>127</sup>CHA publications generally portray the important relationship among theology and mission and ethics. One book appears to exclude the possibility that Christian theology adds anything substantive to human ethical self-understanding. See Robert P. Craig, Carl L. Middleton, Laurence J. O'Connell, eds., <u>Ethics Committees: A Practical Approach</u> (St. Louis: Catholic Health Association of the United States, 1986), 13.

and the content of the right to health care.

6) A 1982 CHA round-table discussion examined a number of issues raised by the NCCB pastoral letter "Health and Health Care." It acknowledged that "dignity" and "the wholeness of the human person" are concepts whose content is not comprehended by the average American. Even so, Sister M. Martin McEntee cited the pastoral letter's mentions of the image of God, the existence of human dignity, and the right to health care as "necessary for the proper development of life."<sup>128</sup>

The participants wrestled with the idea of health itself in broad, though not uniform, terms. Some commented that asserting a right to care or to health does not define the practical level of care or technology. Any definition of health also has a bearing on the objectives included by institutional mission statements. The participants in this discussion agreed that terms like image of God, dignity and rights needed greater specification if they were to guide any practical plan for national health.

7) In 1983 the CHA published a book by K. O'Rourke who upholds the right to health care as warranted by the sanctity of human life.<sup>129</sup> The sacred nature of human life

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>128</sup>"The Pastoral Letter on Health and Health Care: A Roundtable," <u>Health Progress</u> 63, no. 5 (May 1982): 34.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>129</sup>Kevin D. O'Rourke, O.P., <u>Reasons for Hope: Laity in</u> <u>Catholic Health Care Facilities</u> (St. Louis: Catholic Health Association of the United States, 1983), 38-40, 61.

### is rooted in creation.

Because men and women are created in God's image and because God created life, human dignity transcends life. Each person's holiness, or sanctity, arises not from what he or she does or accomplishes but simply from the fact that God has given him or her life, that he or she is an image of God.<sup>130</sup>

Christian revelation tells us that Christ's coming and dying for each human being is a mark of the dignity and sanctity of human life in its wholeness. "Jesus . . . came into the world to make us fully human, to help us realize our human dignity as creatures made in the image of God."<sup>131</sup> O'Rourke laments the fact that training in health care often ignores spiritual and social powers, and that certain illnesses are symptoms of social or spiritual distress affecting the whole person.<sup>132</sup> The knowledge of health, he says, "demands knowledge of the human personality and the destiny of the human person."<sup>133</sup>

A creation-centered notion of the image of God prevails

<sup>132</sup>Ibid., 39. At 66: "The word health, however, is derived from words that signify holiness or wholeness, completeness. This completeness is not structural, for even a person lacking arms or legs can be healthy; rather it is functional. Health is present when physiological, psychological, spiritual, and social functions act cooperatively and harmoniously." He refers to chapters one and two of his and Benedict Ashley's Health Care Ethics: A Theological Analysis (St. Louis: CHA, 1982) for an explanation of health.

<sup>133</sup>Ibid., 67.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>130</sup>Ibid., 21-22.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>131</sup>Ibid., 38.

in O'Rourke's treatment. It conveys the sense that Christ has helped to repair the Adamic image rather than refigure it as Augustine and others have suggested. O'Rourke says that dignity is not based on what one accomplishes, an important point to recall among those who distinguish the image of God from likeness to God. To recall Wm. E. May's interpretation of John Paul II's <u>Veritatis Splendor</u>, one of the two kinds of human dignity has no basis in personal merit.

8) J. Gremillion spotlights dignity, human rights, and social justice as the root-truths underlying the Church's social mission since Vatican II (1962-1965). When seen in the context of the constitution <u>Gaudium et Spes</u>, human dignity is the cornerstone of Catholic social teaching.

The whole of the Constitution stands on the teaching of Scripture that man was created 'to the image of God,' is capable of knowing and loving his Creator, and was appointed by him as master of all earthly creatures that he might subdue them and use them to God's glory.<sup>134</sup>

In recalling John XXIII's advocacy of a right to substantial medical care, Gremillion points out that health is required for fulfilling most other human rights and duties.<sup>135</sup> He also says that human communion with matter in a bodily existence is part of human dignity. With a nod toward human

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>134</sup>Joseph Gremillion, "Papal and Episcopal Teaching on Justice and Health Care," 31-43, in Margaret John Kelly, DC, ed., <u>Justice and Health Care</u> (St. Louis: Catholic Health Association of the United States, 1985), 35.

destiny, he sees the "body as good and honorable since God has created it and will raise it up on the last day."<sup>136</sup>

9) The notion of human rights is closely bound up with image-language in an article by B. Ashley.<sup>137</sup> He depicts the human person as created in the image of God and restored through Jesus Christ. Ashley aims not only at grounding rights but also the norms of moral behavior. He posits that the true human self is recovered in Christ, where we are "adopted into his company."<sup>138</sup> There is a common human nature

constituted by certain fundamental needs and capacities, such as the need for bodily health, family life, human society, and knowledge of the world, oneself and other persons, and, above all, of the three divine persons. These basic human needs that unite us to Christ and to the whole human community throughout space and time are the foundation of our relations with one another and of our inalienable human rights. From these rights and the moral obligations to respect these rights arise certain exceptionless moral norms.<sup>139</sup>

What makes certain norms exceptionless is their respect for the "sacredness of the human person in his or her essential

<sup>136</sup>Ibid., 35.

<sup>138</sup>Ibid., 34. <sup>139</sup>Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>137</sup>Benedict Ashley, O.P., "Ethical Methodologies: A Current Controversy," 24-43, in Margaret John Kelly and Donald McCarthy, eds., <u>Ethics Committees: A Challenge for Catholic</u> <u>Health Care</u> (St. Louis: Pope John Medical Moral Research and Education Center and Catholic Health Association of the United States, 1984), 34, 36-37.

constitution as an image of God in Christ."<sup>140</sup> Ashley holds that the erosion of this belief, expressive of human qualities and goals, threatens basic human rights.

Ashley's perspective is important here because he has articulated a synthetic anthropology that recognizes the image of God in Christ. Human personhood is connected to the whole human race and to the Trinity through Christ. Compared to some contemporary health care definitions that are colored by an encroaching selfishness, this author lays down considerations that have immense implications. Aside from potential consequences for medicine, there are practical implications for the psychological, legal, and spiritual spheres. These implications are more readily translated by the language of responsibility or social obligation than by rights. Ashley recalls those elements of Catholic anthropology that contain correctives for the recurring individualistic and atomistic tendencies in liberal democratic societies.

10) <u>Healthcare Leadership</u> (1988) places at the core of clinical, social, and corporate ethics "the belief in the dignity of the human person as one created in the image of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>140</sup>Ibid. Cf. Most Rev. Joseph L. Bernardin, "Personalist Humanism," <u>Hospital Progress</u> 61, no. 10 (October 1980): 46-48. While this article does not mention rights, it relates the image of God and the 'natural' human dignity (or what some Protestant writers call 'alien dignity') that is a benefit of Christ's redeeming action.

God."<sup>141</sup> This text offers a comparatively rich

anthropological understanding of the image of God, similar to that in <u>Dynamics</u> (item 5, above). "For Christians, Jesus Christ is the true revelation of the divine and the human. He is the 'image of the invisible God, the first born of all creatures' (Col. 1:15)."<sup>142</sup> A lengthy quotation here serves better than a summary.

In Christian faith, the dignity of the human person is grounded in the doctrines of creation and incarnation. God created people in the "image of God, male and female" (Gen. 1:27). This image of God in all people means that they are cocreators with God; their actions join with God's initiative to make a better world. This also means that in themselves, people are good. As participators in the Holy and reflections of the Holy, people are to be reverenced. Dignity comes with the moment of creation.

The doctrine of incarnation deepens the reality of creation. In Jesus Christ, divinity has entered into a permanent union with humanity. The incarnation is not just a truth about Jesus. As Pope John Paul II says, 'by his Incarnation he, the Son of God, in a certain way united himself with each human being.' [cites <u>Redemptor Hominis</u>, #278] The Pope spells out the implication of this insight: 'Human nature, by the very fact it was assumed, not absorbed, in him (Jesus Christ), has been raised in us also to a dignity beyond compare.' [RH, no number] Human dignity is established by divine reality uniting itself to each human life.

Human dignity, therefore, becomes the basis for a critical appraisal of all dimensions of society. Institutions and programs are evaluated in terms of whether they safeguard and promote human dignity or whether they compromise or jeopardize it. This is an ultimate norm and takes

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>141</sup><u>Healthcare Leadership: Shaping a Tomorrow</u>, a formation program (St. Louis: Catholic Health Association of the United States, 1988), 65.

precedence over other interests. How the norm of human dignity is applied in each instance is the creative task of ethical reflection.

Every aspect of a healthcare system needs to be examined in terms of its regard or disregard of human dignity.<sup>143</sup>

An eschatological dimension is implicit in this understanding of human dignity, justice, health and care. One's destiny is part of one's personal nature.<sup>144</sup> This seems to be the point when <u>Healthcare Leadership</u> draws upon Mt. 25:31-46, identifying the poor, the sick and the needy with Christ. It is important to notice that the ontological aspect of this theological anthropology is inseparable from the relational aspect of human and divine society. Humans are not only reflections of, but "participators in the Holy." In effect, this uniting (not identity) of divine and human realities in the person of Christ becomes the basis for a critical appraisal of all dimensions of society.

11) The third edition of <u>Healthcare Ethics</u> was published by the CHA in 1989.<sup>145</sup> The authors Ashley and O'Rourke assume that there are human rights in the political, economic and theological senses.<sup>146</sup> They argue

<sup>146</sup>Ibid., 5, 15.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>143</sup>Ibid., 78. The final paragraph ends citing Elizabeth Johnson, "Christology and Social Justice: John Paul II and the American Bishops," <u>Chicago Studies</u> (August 1987): 155-165. The article is relevant for criticisms in the next chapter.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>144</sup>Ibid., 46, 98.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>145</sup>Benedict M. Ashley and Kevin D. O'Rourke, <u>Healthcare</u> <u>Ethics: A Theological Analysis</u>, 3rd ed. (St. Louis: Catholic Health Association of the United States, 1989).

## that

the basic principle of healthcare ethics is the dignity of the human person (1.1). However, the human person can be healthy and whole only in a human community, because to be a person is to be capable of interpersonal relations (1.2). By implication, an ethics of health must also be a politics of health.<sup>147</sup>

To facilitate these assertions they formulate a Principle of Human Dignity in Community: "all ethical decisions, including those in healthcare, should satisfy both the innate and cultural needs (biological, psychological, social, spiritual) of every human person as a member of the world community and some national community."<sup>148</sup> The explicit theological formulation can be seen in a later chapter, "Norms of Christian Decision Making in Bioethics."

In short, human dignity in community sums up the true goal of human life: self-actualization in relation to God and neighbor.

The Christian specification of this principle comes from what Jesus Christ added to our understanding of ourselves as created by God in his own image to share his eternal Triune life in total personhood as bodily and resurrected beings. The community in question, therefore, is not only this temporal human community, but also the Kingdom of God into which even the least and most unworthy of human beings are called.<sup>149</sup>

The common good is seen as a complement to the Principle of Human Dignity in Community. The common good in this context "is not opposed to the personal good; rather it is the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>147</sup>Ibid., 2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>148</sup>Ibid., 19.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>149</sup>Ibid., 193.

deepest heart of the personal good of each person."150

# Summary of CHA Use of Image

The Catholic Health Association provides another forum in which the theology of the image of God functions as the foundation for human dignity. Like the NCCB, the CHA has its own general understanding of human rights. It also has ontological and economic-relational tendencies in its definition and use of the imago.

The existence of the image, then, is the heart of the CHA's theological warrant for human rights. It likewise grounds this warrant in the published works of John Paul II and the NCCB. But the assertion of similar theologies cannot be sustained without qualification, however, and this fact suggests the existence of a substantial discordance, if not incoherence. The nexus of the difficulty is this: in what way can the authors or institutions be speaking of the same image of God if the effects of Incarnation are accounted for differently, or if any mention of Christ is altogether absent from the discussion? Chapter IV will embark upon the comparison that expands upon this emergent problematic, and its implications for defining the human subject and the substantial object of health care rights.

The CHA does have its own understanding about the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>150</sup>Ibid., 13. For a parallel development, see Kevin D. O'Rourke and Philip Boyle, <u>Medical Ethics: Sources of</u> <u>Catholic Teachings</u> (St. Louis: Catholic Health Association of the United States, 1989), 2-13, 273-274.

nature and objectives of rights. Like our other selected authors (the pope, the NCCB), it promotes both procedural guarantees and substantive social and economic claims as expressions of human rights. Rights enable the proper development of human life, its fulfillment and its perfection. Certain needs have to be met so that individual people, by contributing to the common good, can express and confirm their dignity at the same time. A person requires health in order to fulfill his or her rights and duties.<sup>151</sup> Among the objects of the right is health care that is basic and comprehensive, offering both preventative and long-term acute care.<sup>152</sup>

The CHA's portrayal and usage of the <u>imago</u> can be represented by two general tendencies; these are the ontological and the economic-relational. The ontological encompasses that which a human person is in himself or herself and as defined by a role or function in creation. Virtually every selected CHA document draws from Gen. 1:27 by featuring human beings as creatures of God. There is room to question whether, in each case, the human individual is thought to be co-extensive with the human person.<sup>153</sup>

<sup>151</sup>Gremillion, "Papal and Episcopal," 35; <u>Charting</u>, 18-19. <sup>152</sup>Setting Relationships, x, xii, xiii.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>153</sup>Let it be noted that the first Genesis text cited by John Paul II and the NCCB is 1:26ff. The CHA cites Gen. 1:27, and so may avoid the term "likeness" and the historical debate about that term. This selection may leave to one side the more social implications of verse 26.

Nonetheless, human dignity derives from this fact of creation.<sup>154</sup> Other ontological assertions surface from different documents: human beings enjoy preeminence over other non-human creatures, are the masters of creation, and are the stewards over the creation into which God places them. The unity of humankind comes from being the children of the same Creator.

A survey of CHA texts reveals relatively infrequent presentation of the image of God in its christocentric and economic-relational aspect. Several things can account for the absence of this aspect. There must be some allowance for the fact that the target audiences for the CHA texts and policies are not theologians or all Catholics. But in texts that do offer Scriptural and theological background, there is the lack of an articulated, base-line christology that helps to theologically define human existence and dignity; and the lack of a theology that accounts for the relation of the Incarnation and the imago. The first presents a difficulty because one should reasonably expect the CHA to have a definite Christian theology (i.e., evangelical and incarnational). The second difficulty is of greater concern here. Various parts of the CHA anthropology reflect the three traditional understandings of the image of God: image

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>154</sup>With Justice for All, 31, notes that this creation is the source of both sacredness and dignity. <u>Setting</u> <u>Relationships Right</u>, 2, says that by creation God endows each person with a transcendent value which is called dignity.

as creature; the human image as reflecting the person of Christ who is <u>the</u> image, the model; or a human being as an image of God in Christ. The first understanding of the image pervades the CHA documents, but the second is rare, and the third is almost non-existent.

If the difficulty were to be cast in a liturgical, doxological form, it could be said that the explicit CHA theology points to a person's (not necessarily a Christian) journey "with" Christ, but the group of documents gives little evidence of one's personal dignity being also "through" and "in" Christ. It seems to offer an evolving, chronological placement of Christ's words and acts in history between the moment of original creation and the eschatological goal of life with God. Christ is not presented as the source of a new creation. The third definition of the image of God, an image that exists through and in Christ, is more encompassing than the incremental or evolving human nature implied by a chronological interpretation of the image. Human dignity is a fact because Christ is somehow united to each human person (GS, 22). Divine adoption, human solidarity, a relationship with the Trinity, and a call to a divine destiny are "present" in the full conceptual inventory of the image. The CHA accounts for these latter aspects in only a few texts, and certainly not in any trustee-approved statement.

The preceding analysis is supported by criteria posted

in Propositions on the Dignity and Rights of the Human Person by the International Theological Commission. The Commission's christocentric perspective is applied to each term of its theological base-line: the creation of humans, the gift that is Christ, and the redemption and destiny to which we are all called. Christ has not simply entered into human chronology, but is the alpha, the omega, and a definition of everything in between. In other words, there is no theological-anthropology, no image, apart from Christ. In the absence of a consistent christocentric focus, one can certainly question whether a Catholic anthropology functions in many CHA policies and documents. Again, in many CHA presentations the human subject appears to be characterized by a dignity that resides in certain capacities for agency, rather than in the fact of one's human existence.

Of all the selected CHA documents, <u>The Dynamics of</u> <u>Catholic Identity in Healthcare</u> (1987), <u>Healthcare</u> <u>Leadership</u> (1988), and a couple of articles offer a christocentric emphasis. Apart from a shared concentration on the vocation-destiny of all persons, CHA texts only intermittently refer to the Incarnation, to divine adoption, redemption in Christ, or to a unity with the life of the Trinity. An article by one author plainly speaks of dignity as coming from adoption in and through Christ, rather than in terms of creation.<sup>155</sup> This matches with the 1987 <u>Dynamics</u> that records how we are all "called in the person and actions of Christ," and that "the human person is a symbol of the divine."<sup>156</sup> Only three documents acknowledge the relationship of human beings to the life of the Trinity.<sup>157</sup>

In sum, the anthropology contained in the boardratified texts is fairly representative of the majority of CHA documents. It is a creation-based theology that is dependent upon Gen. 1:27 as a starting point: every human being is made in the image of God. It adopts the natural law emphasis displayed in <u>Pacem in Terris</u> that registers human uniqueness in terms of intelligence and free will. These attributes give human beings the capacity to be members of a participatory society, each one responsible for making her or his contribution to it. The dominion that human creatures enjoy is not absolute, but is best understood in terms of stewardship. Human destiny in God is presented as a heritage of the creation, and less so as part

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>155</sup>Ashley, "Ethical Methodologies," 34; Bernardin, "Personalist Humanism," 51, says that dignity is a gift of the Creator-God, but that Christian theology has added a new dimension -- the role of Christ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>156</sup>Dynamics, 19.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>157</sup>Ashley, "Ethical Methodologies," 34, the human need of the Trinity; <u>Healthcare Leadership</u>, 78, that humans are "participators in the Holy"; Ashley and O'Rourke, <u>Healthcare Ethics</u>, 193, notes the humans are created to share in God's Triune life.

of the vocation humans have been given through Christ.

The range of CHA documents reveals distinct and somewhat differing focuses in its representing the image of God as the theological warrant for human dignity. Usage of the image of God is largely uninformed by the Christian scriptures. The CHA anthropology gleaned from documents ratified by the board of trustees does not employ New Testament or christological frames of reference. This is evident in the repeated use of "Principles for Systematic Healthcare Reform."<sup>158</sup>

The next chapter will deal with the inevitable objection to grouping CHA documents, which were perhaps crafted for differing audiences, and subjecting them to a single analytical standard. And yet, analogous to the purposes of NCCB public documents, the CHA texts also have a largely "in house" (Catholic) readership. The adequacy of the different explicit christological perspectives (descending, ascending) will be discussed.

### Chapter Summary

Selected documents from the NCCB and the CHA have been surveyed for the content and application of "image of God" in their respective anthropologies. Within the publications of each organization, the image of God is the theological foundation for the human dignity that is expressed in, and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>158</sup>See With Justice for All?, 31-34.

served by, human rights. The survey has confirmed that both the NCCB and the CHA share a reliance on Gen. 1 and its revelation that all people are made in the image of God. Both acknowledge that the human attributes of intellect, free will, dominion-stewardship, and social living are parts of the Catholic traditions in religion and natural philosophy. The elements of this project's analytical criteria reflect the fact these attributes have roots in an Old Testament, pre-Christian worldview.

Both the NCCB and the CHA differently present the image of God in humans once their documents venture beyond the Old Testament and the related natural law attributes or properties of human dignity. The differences occur at several levels relative to the specifically Christian reading of the image. First, the words, actions, and the person of Christ may be substantially absent from their conceptualizations of the image of God, as if there were no specifically Christian theological content in the notion of the image. Second, sometimes the words and actions of Christ are recalled as models or patterns for the human who is made in the image of God. Third, relatively few documents convey the notion that Christ has remade and is somehow united with the human image of God. Each particular use (or non-use) of the traditional components in the definition of the image of God has implications for theological anthropology, the basis of human dignity, and

the objects that rights can claim.

The next chapter undertakes a comparison of the two sets of documents (Papal and United States) along the lines provided by the analytical criteria guiding this project. The content and function of image of God understandings can be categorized by how they reflects rich sources in the Hebrew and the Christian Scriptures, and in the tradition of the church fathers. The categories of the Old Testament, creation-based theology are repeated above. The marks of the Christian Tradition surface in terms of the Incarnation and its redemptive effects, divine adoption or filiation, and the vocation and destiny of human beings. These categories help in the comparison of various conceptions of the image of God in terms of the ontological and the economic-relational tendencies that have been outlined in the preceding analyses. By juxtaposing similarities and differences, the comparison will suggest implications for the anthropology of the human subject, and how these translate into definitions about human health and the objectives of human rights claims to health care. Simply stated, a working conception of a human being assumes a certain idea of a healthy human being. In turn, the objectives of health care, or the objects of the right to health care, should logically be crafted to serve the health of human beings as persons in society.

#### CHAPTER IV

### THE COMPARISON OF PAPAL AND U.S. TEXTS

Previous chapters have already introduced the existence and function of the image of God in humankind as a Catholic theological theme. This idiomatic theme is fundamental to the social ethics of Pope John Paul II, of the National Council of Catholic Bishops, and of the Catholic Health Association of the United States. This chapter will compare the theological anthropology in the selected set of encyclical letters with that in the selected set of United It will proceed by establishing States documents. differences in the intra-ecclesial, Roman Catholic usage of "image of God" in humans where it functions as a theological warrant for dignity and rights. The important finding is that "image of God" does not have the same meaning in each document. Therefore, each text does not use the same theological warrant for human rights. The reader is reminded that Chapter I stipulated a "Catholic" focus for this project. This is to say that the present work deals with Catholic textual presentations of theological anthropology inasmuch as they affect social-justice and human rights statements and activities.

The scope of the present chapter includes several

objectives. The comparison between the two sets of selected documents reveals areas of complementary focus and content in their theological-anthropologies. It also reveals divergences. The comparison brings to light some implications of the imago for: the identity of the human subject; for the definition of human dignity; for the nature of human rights; and, given all of the above, for the object of health care. The chapter also addresses the issue of comparing disparate types of texts. On one hand, the selected texts were generated by different authors or institutions. On the other hand, significant differences might be attributed to their having different intended audiences. Briefly stated, the audiences range from theologically informed and interested Catholic parties, to parties in the pluralistic realm of public discourse.

In meeting the objectives of the comparison, the chapter will show that the event and doctrine of the incarnation of Christ are central to a comprehensive Catholic image-of-God theological-anthropology. The New Testament, the Fathers of the Church, and theological reflections within the Eastern Church all contribute to this perspective. The anthropology of the papal encyclicals depends upon the fact and effects of the Incarnation. The United States documents differ with the papal teaching (and sometimes among themselves) in generally not bringing the New Testament and an explicit doctrinal understanding of the

Incarnation to bear upon the concept of the image they Because Catholic social ethics writings base human employ. dignity and human rights on our being "in the image of God," it is therefore important to understand the complementarity and difference among the selected Catholic voices and presentations. For example, there is a common and consistent content and focus regarding the image and human dignity as a rights warrant that springs from the use of Gen. 1:26-27 and Natural Law perspectives. Differences in presenting this warrant mainly revolve around whether an explicit christology is used to support anthropological constructs and assertions of human dignity. The differences can be explained at one level in terms of the audiences addressed by the pope, the NCCB, and the CHA. The more comprehensive theological articulations are appropriate for interested ecclesial and theologically informed audiences. In contrast, theological elaborations may be minimal or absent in texts that are designed as contributions to public However, there are also theological and discourse. practical disadvantages that arise from reading the selected texts at face value. These involve the potential for theological and anthropological ambiguity. In other words, efforts to communicate in a different style may implicitly communicate a different content, a different theology. The next and concluding chapter speculates about the consequences of the differing theological focuses in terms

of the identity of the human subject, of the nature of human rights, and of the objects claimed under those rights. In health care terms, Catholic ethical principles carry "implications for access, coverage, cost control, financing and allocation of resources."<sup>1</sup> In addition to affecting the issue of theological formulation, differing anthropologies directly influence the understanding and execution of Catholic health care missions and ministries.

# <u>Complementarity in the Content and Usage</u> of the Image of God

The theological anthropologies presented in the two sets of selected texts share several complementary features. These features represent mainly the image of God tradition that is based in the first chapter of Genesis. For instance, the creaturely status of human beings implies a certain dignity. The human creature is not esteemed apart from relationship to the Creator. Dignity is bestowed by creation. Human origins and terrestrial dominion come from the Creator. Creation is therefore the first ground of human dignity. Creation also implies the unity of the human race, a fact that carries its own moral content.<sup>2</sup> The Catholic natural law tradition sees a reflection of the Creator in human rational capacities (intellect and will). Along with human dominion over creation, these capacities

 $^{2}$ SRS, 14.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>CHA, <u>Charting the Future</u>, 19.

are favored in the ontological descriptions of human beings. These ontological descriptions appear more frequently in the selected texts than the relational or interpersonal ones. (This fact is related partly to a text's target audience, a matter to which we will return.) These capacities dominate the Genesis-based anthropologies of the selected United States speakers; one can justifiably infer that the human rational capacity is the location of the image of God. The human is said to have a dominion over all creation by virtue of these capacities or properties, and of the human origin This preeminence is understood in contemporary from God. construals as stewardship rather than domination. Humans express God's own stewardship over creation by their ongoing, intelligent and deliberate participation in God's governing action.

Human participation in dominion/stewardship, as a relational activity and way of being, is a second ground for dignity, although it is consistently understated or unrecognized in the U.S. texts. The intellectual and volitional capacities, traditionally attributed to human creatures alone, offer a foundation for the uniqueness of human dignity relative to that of other creatures. It is safe to say that these are the capacities and attributes that are generally assumed when a Catholic author or institution invokes "the image of God" to anchor assertions

of human dignity and rightful immunities or entitlements.<sup>3</sup>

There are several implications from reading Genesis in this fashion that coincide with a tradition of Catholic natural law constructs. The focus on capacities implies that individuals themselves are in the image of God. The underlying anthropology defines a certain individuality of the human subject. After all, there is a sense that the image resides where the capacities reside. This connection functions as a theological warrant for human rights that conventionally concern the treatment and activities of individuals. However, this connection itself does not warrant any individualistic notion of the human being. But the focus on individual capacities, and the attribution of the image and dignity to individuals implies a number of questions, including one about the nature or object of a human right.<sup>4</sup> For instance, does a right wane or disappear

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>By way of exception, the NCCB's "Brothers and Sisters to Us" is christocentric in its treatment of human dignity. It does not explicitly address human dignity in terms of intellect, will or dominion over the earth.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup>Chapter I of this work briefly addressed this issue. There are nuanced differences between saying all human beings are made in God's image, and saying each is made in God's The ontology of the human subject and the nature of image. his or her dignity have different qualities depending upon how much of one's nature and dignity are shared, and how much one "possesses." Common pronouns (all, every) signal different assumptions than do singular pronouns (each, every). One could argue for a more precise use of the word "person" and how it qualifies the human being. So, for example, one could make strong claims for individuals using EJA, 32: created man and woman are "made in God's image (Gn 1:26-27). As such every human being possesses an inalienable dignity. . . . " (Emphasis in original.) And granting the exegetical accuracy

if the above-mentioned capacities are diminished or absent? There are also implied questions about the nature and definition of health. Assuming that the image and capacities remain intact, how does a human right to health care translate for a human subject in her/his individuality? This question will be retrieved later, but the implications of an individualistic interpretation of the object of health care can be treated under the related labels of completion, integrity, adaptation, and allocation. For example, what health resources are sufficient to complete the developmental needs of a child? Does functional adaptation take second place to one's rights to bodily integrity where birth, injury or age have left relative deficits? What is the strength of an individual claim when it meets either the claims of other individuals or a limitation of resources? It seems that individuals could make the stronger rights claims where the temporal subject-as-individual, rather than the person-in-community, is the image of God.

## Differences in the Concept and Usage of the Image of God

The theological analytical criteria for this project expose different theological scopes and focuses in the image-based anthropologies of the two sets of selected

of EJA, 79, one wonders whether the dignity of individuals requires the individuality of the image as a capacity or possession: "The Bible vigorously affirms the sacredness of every person as a creature formed in the image and likeness of God."

documents. The operative thesis is that differences in content and presentation can produce critical differences in the identity of the human subject, the nature of human rights, and the objects claimed as health care. Again note that the fact and effects of the Incarnation determine the theological anthropology of the papal encyclicals. In contrast, the anthropology in the set of United States documents less often and less comprehensively reflects the theological substance of the New Testament and doctrinal understandings of the Incarnation. Differences between the sets are partly due to the range of ecclesial and political audiences to which the documents speak. At the same time, the theological foundation that might appear adequate in a particular appeal may not itself represent what is particularly key (or Catholic) in a comprehensive understanding of the image of God.

The Christological Focus: A Key Difference

For Catholics, it is the <u>imago Christi</u> that represents the comprehensive theological conception of the image of God in humans. Issues of complementarity and focus among the selected sets of documents are to be viewed in terms of whether and how adequately their explicit anthropology is influenced by the image of Christ. The two sets of texts share a vision of the <u>imago</u> and human dignity with its roots in Genesis and in natural law. However, it is no longer proper to talk of pure human nature <u>apart</u> from the work of

God through Christ.<sup>5</sup> The New Testament record of the fact and the effects of the Incarnation is the reason for a redefinition of the image of God. Christ is now the heart of the image. "It is in Christ, 'the image of the invisible God,' that man has been created in 'the image and likeness' of the Creator."<sup>6</sup> Christ is the theological source and focus of comprehensive Catholic construals of human dignity that warrant human rights.<sup>7</sup> Human identity and relationships are further defined by the fact of Christ who is somehow united with each human being.<sup>8</sup>

# Establishing the Differences in Christological Content: Between the Sets of Texts

It is possible to demonstrate theological differences in and among the selected Catholic representations of the image of God, the foundation for human dignity. Not all the documents offer a christological basis for human dignity. Using the analytical criteria, this work has demonstrated that christological terms are not represented consistently across the full range of our selected texts. Because of the influential nature of these texts, the differences potentially have ramifications in the areas of theological

<sup>6</sup>Catechism of the Catholic Church, par. 1701.

<sup>7</sup>International Theological Commission, <u>Propositions</u>. <sup>8</sup>GS, 22.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup>Schönborn, "L'homme créé," 353; Loss, "La Dignità dell'Uomo," 41-59.

principle and ethical practice (not to mention mystical theology). A number of texts, all of which treat the image of God, make no mention of Jesus or the significance of his existence in terms of the Incarnation with its adoptive and vocational implications. Rather than assume that such omissions imply that the existence and life of Christ have no bearing on our understanding of the image (and, therefore, human dignity), it is better to ask whether the image understood in terms of the Genesis text and ontological categories is unaffected by the Incarnation and its consequences. The answer from the perspectives of the New Testament and the history of ongoing theological reflection must be "no." There is considerable christological impact on the conception of "the image of God" and its formative influence on theology and practice. The incarnation of Christ itself transmits ontological and relational effects by way of divine adoption. Another effect is the basic human vocation to live in God (as the Trinity), and to share a transcendent destiny. The definition of the human subject in his or her being, as a socially defined being with a transcendent destiny, presents an anthropological model that implies certain parameters for rights objectives in terms of equality and solidarity.

The following segments catalog significant differences between papal and United States documents. The theological analytical categories that have been in use throughout this

project will help to expose these differences. Following the list of differences between the two sets, there will be some notes on implicit problems internal to each set.

### Incarnation

While the selected documents take up the image of God and relate it to human dignity, not every one takes account of the Incarnation as a constituent element of human worth. And for some that do, they omit any substantive (compared with metaphorical) connection between Christ, the image of God in humans, and human dignity. Creation in the image of God (Gen. 1:26) and natural law categories remain the first grounds for dignity among the selected texts. Vatican Council II provides a major recognition of the more comprehensive Catholic theological vision. The Pastoral Constitution on the Church in the Modern World, article 22, is an authoritative modern Catholic text that brings the force of Scripture to bear in assessing the Incarnation's effect on human dignity. As the "image of the invisible God" (Col. 1:15), Christ has not only renewed the human likeness to God, but raised in humans a "dignity beyond compare," and united himself in some way with every human being. Besides enhancing human dignity, Christ redefines the human image.<sup>9</sup> Rather than enhancing capacities (as properties of individuals), Christ opens and creates

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup>VS, 19; see also RH, 18.

potential and actual relationships among people, and between humans and the Trinity. Using the language of Chapter I, the Incarnation redefines human ontology and enables human participation in the life of the Trinity. Rather than our individual properties, the source of all relationships (God) defines us and our dignity.

John Paul II is, as we have seen, very mindful that all people, simply by being human, are taken into the process of being transformed into that image (2 Cor. 3:18). Christ has brought, and continues to make of us, a "new creation" through him (2 Cor. 5:17, Gal 6:15).<sup>10</sup> His three social encyclicals cite Mt. 25:31ff. in their treatment of people as presences of Christ, not merely as reflections.<sup>11</sup> For John Paul, Christ is the source of the Church's social doctrine. The aspects of human life that are redefined by the Incarnation are present in his various encyclicals, but each extending fundamentally from the anthropology set out by his first one.<sup>12</sup> The Incarnation is itself a redemptive In this event every person enters into Christ, the event. image of God. Christ is the necessary connection among people, the source of a real and transcendent unity and equality among all. Christ is the revealer of, and the condition for, true human freedom. It is Christ who

<sup>10</sup>CA, 62.
<sup>11</sup>CA, 51, 57; SRS, 40.
<sup>12</sup>RH, 18.

provides to human beings the means to rediscover continually the meaning of the image of God that is the call to participate in the depths of God's life.<sup>13</sup> It is this participation that so specifically marks the dynamics of the Incarnation as a redemptive event. John Paul II is chary of theologies that depend on the energies of creation alone to explain human identity and activity, precisely because they can imply that redemption in Christ is either extrinsic or superfluous to the human vocation and destiny.<sup>14</sup>

In the body of selected United States documents, two from the NCCB are exceptional in noting how humans share the effects of the Incarnation upon human dignity. "Brothers and Sisters to Us" and "Called to Compassion and Responsibility" are truly "Christian" in tone, acknowledging Christ at the core of human identity. The first notes how human beings are in the image of Christ. The second not only includes reason and moral freedom as a feature of basic

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup>DViv, 34, 36, 59.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup>John Paul II is concerned about reductive anthropocentric ideas about building the Kingdom of God. See RMis, 17. "Kingdom" talk that omits mention of Christ and the Church may promote an enriching dialog among cultures and However, together "with positive aspects, these religions. conceptions also reveal negative aspects as well. First, they are silent about Christ: The kingdom of which they speak is 'theocentrically' based, since, according to them, Christ cannot be understood by those who lack Christian faith, whereas different peoples, cultures and religions are capable finding common ground in the one divine reality, by of whatever name it is called. For the same reason, they put great stress on the mystery of creation, which is reflected in the diversity of cultures and beliefs, but they keep silent about the mystery of redemption."

dignity, but states that health and sickness, and life and death have new meaning in Christ.<sup>15</sup> It emphasizes the point that the full meaning of human integrity is found in "the context of the redemption and its call in Christ to 'live in newness of life.'"<sup>16</sup> This includes relationships with and through the Trinity.

The balance of the NCCB texts does little to relate the image of God to Christ himself. <u>The Challenge of Peace</u> never specifies Christ as the image of God, but does register the effects of the Incarnation when it speaks of humans returning to God the Father as adopted children.<sup>17</sup> <u>Economic Justice for All</u> makes no mention of Christ as the image, but the anthropology of articles 41-60 recalls that we live in a restored creation (Rom. 8:18-25). Article 44 records the fact that Jesus identifies himself with the needy (Mt. 25) in a context (the Final Judgment) that suggests something more substantial than that a needy person bears a metaphorical likeness to him. Nevertheless, neither of these pastoral letters of the 1980's appeals to the doctrine of the Incarnation.<sup>18</sup> The later <u>Stewardship</u> does not develop the implications of the same text from Matthew.

<sup>17</sup>NCCB, <u>Challenge of Peace</u>, 14, 15, 338.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup>NCCB, "Called to Compassion," 421.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup>Ibid., 427.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup>Cf. S. Elizabeth Johnson, CSJ, "Christology and Social Justice," 164.

The image-based anthropology in the NCCB documents stems primarily from the first chapter of Genesis and a natural law framework. There are infrequent but important expositions of a more comprehensive conception of the image, ones that relate christological constructs to the dignity of the human subject in the social justice realm.

Compared with the selected papal or NCCB texts, the christological content of the selected CHA documents is somewhat spare. The CHA's conception and use of the image of God is not explicitly connected to, and nor influenced This means that there is little by, the New Testament. evidence of the image of God as a christological construct. Only the writings of B. Ashley, published by the CHA, connect the comprehensive elements of image, human dignity, and human rights.<sup>19</sup> A small number of CHA texts articulate a theological viewpoint that depends on the person and actions of Christ as they affect the nature of human beings and human activity.<sup>20</sup> Only in these limited instances is the person and ministry of Jesus definitive of human dignity, well-being and destiny. Colossians 1:15 is the touchstone for these texts. The effects of the Incarnation gain scant notice elsewhere, as in such passing comments as

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup>Ashley, "Ethical Methodologies," in Kelly, 34; also relating Christ to the image and the Trinity, see Ashley and O'Rourke, Healthcare Ethics, 3rd ed., 193.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup>Dynamics of Catholic Identity; <u>Healthcare Leadership</u>; Care of the Dying, 46; Bernardin, "Personalist Humanism," 51.

those that speak of human destiny, or of the raising of the body on the last day.

The comparison reveals that the encyclicals of John Paul II obtain much of their direction and energy from the Incarnation. In these there is no question that Christ has a reforming effect upon the human image of God, thereby enhancing human nature and dignity. Using its texts as an indicator, one see that the NCCB's outlook on human dignity is much less indebted to the doctrine of the Incarnation. Human intellect and will, and the expectation that people have a right to share in the work and fruits of the earth, are more to the forefront in the estimation of human worth. Over time the CHA also relies on these capacities and expectations in order to define dignity. The role of health care ministry, for the most part, is a matter of imitating Jesus's solicitude for the vulnerable, sick and dying person, although there are a few passages where one can sense that sick or suffering persons, as they image God, are somehow united to Christ. Also missing is the attribution of the image of God to the agents of justice, care and healing. Granted that much of this literature is trying to focus on the sick and vulnerable who, as images of God, can claim our care, the discussion is richer when care givers can understand that they, too, are in the image of God.

## Adoption

The theme of divine adoption is an explicit element in

seven of the ten selected encyclicals, and implicit in the tenth. It is much less in evidence with the NCCB and the CHA. The American texts often recognize the lofty dignity of needy persons without citing the New Testament or a christological value.

John Paul II echoes the patristic tradition wherein filiation brings to the child of God a particular energy of the Holy Spirit. Through the fact of the Incarnation, creation is completed in the adoptee in a special way, in a partaking in the divine nature.<sup>21</sup> Human life becomes permeated by divine life, acquiring a supernatural dimension.<sup>22</sup> The church is at the service of the mystery of adoption to sonship.<sup>23</sup> The image of the Father exists in each neighbor. The children in the Son have a special unity, a solidarity that has the Trinitarian communion as its model.<sup>24</sup> Human life and endeavor have their full dignity in relation to Christ, who is the perfect image of the Father. Adoption, then, signals the nature of human life and dignity because it is a thematic crossroad for

 $^{23}$ RM, 43.

<sup>24</sup> SRS, 40.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup>DM, 7: This adoptive bond is greater than that of creation as it grants participation in the life of the Trinity; DViv, 27, 69: both ontological and economical elements flow to adoptees; see also RMis, 17: the fact of creation alone cannot fully explain the basis of human dignity.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup>See especially DViv, 52.

creation and redemption, for vocation and destiny. At the same time, the adoptive relation is not merely thematic or metaphorical, but indicates a status for humans that implies moral imperatives.

The adoption theme has a strong theological and rhetorical presence only in the NCCB's "Brothers and Sisters to Us." The pastoral statement on economic justice mentions how the adoption implies a vision of our common cause, but does not elaborate how this is related to the transformation that the Incarnation works on human dignity. Otherwise, divine adoption is a minor theme in the list of other selected NCCB documents.<sup>25</sup> Because the CHA texts support so few assertions of human dignity by using the New Testament, it is no surprise that the divine adoption is hardly mentioned. One policy statement mentions our being the children of one God, and being as brothers and sisters to one another.<sup>26</sup> Apart from this, only one presentation by a single author speaks of how the Incarnation has adopted us into God's company, and how this is related to the image of God, vocation, destiny, and the warrant that grounds human rights.<sup>27</sup>

<sup>26</sup>CHA, "Dynamics of Catholic Identity," 41.

<sup>27</sup>Ashley, "Ethical Methodologies," 34. This point and an extended quote appear in Chapter III of this work.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup><u>Challenge of Peace</u>, 255, 263; "Health and Health Care"; <u>Stewardship</u>.

### Vocation and Destiny

The Incarnation has reconfigured what it means to be in the image and likeness of God. The new creation conveys a call to participate in a union with God. This theme is broadly present in John Paul II's writings. In one place he says that, in the Incarnation, our vocation is the ground for the incomparable human dignity.<sup>28</sup> In another place, the pope says that even human rights themselves are based on the transcendent vocation of the human being.<sup>29</sup> This vocation, which is received along with being an image of God, has an eschatological goal, a destiny. Vocation and destiny are expressions of divine adoption.

Compare the frequent and substantial references to vocation in the encyclicals to those infrequently and mostly implied in NCCB and CHA documents. The NCCB pastoral statement on stewardship is really the only one from the Conference that adverts to the goal of the divine vocation. In fact, the concept of the human vocation in that particular composition functionally substitutes for human dignity. The CHA documents generally portray the object of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup>DM, 15.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup>SRS, 33, and 28-30, 41, 47. The presence of the renewed image of God at the nexus of vocation, destiny, and human dignity is evident in CA, 13, 29, 39, 41, 51, 53, 59. While one might argue that there is a similar calling by virtue of being created in God's image (Gen. 1:26), the nature of the called human subject is somewhat different. The subject is less a thing in itself and more a product of, and participant in, human social life and the life of the Trinity.

the human vocation as a secular notion of the common good, sometimes called the common welfare. Here the lack of an explicitly transcendent dimension is a function of a nontheological communication about human dignity.

The transcendent goal of the human vocation is the destiny that increases the value of human dignity.<sup>30</sup> Comparing various senses in which documents employ the term "destiny" reveals information about the nature and function of the concept of being in God's image. By taking account of the ultimate destiny, it is possible to distinguish where projects of the temporal common good (the common welfare) diverge from, or lead into, or are guided by human social solidarity and union with the divine. Human destiny, which comes through the call to unity with Christ to be eternally alive in the presence of the Trinity, is a constant feature in the anthropology of John Paul II.<sup>31</sup> Destiny is a less constant theological feature in the set of United States documents. The NCCB gives destiny a prominence in several of the selected pronouncements. For example, the nature of peace requires a prior understanding of how the nature and destiny of the human person is pivotal for dignity.<sup>32</sup> Economic progress is only truly so when it corresponds to

 $^{31}For$  example, see VS, 8, and its foundation in the pope's theological keynote at GS, 22.

<sup>32</sup>NCCB, <u>Challenge of Peace</u>, art. 65.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup>See GS, 19.

the needs of the "universal common good," and is informed by elements of social and spiritual transcendence.<sup>33</sup> And true compassion is effected by the realization that human beings are called into a solidarity with each other and with God who is their ultimate qoal. $^{34}$  However, the CHA articulates the importance of destiny only within a limited range. Κ. O'Rourke alone notes that the definition of health "demands knowledge of the human personality and the destiny of the human person."<sup>35</sup> The comparison between the sets of texts reveals that divine vocation and destiny figure less in the American documents than in the encyclicals. Through the Incarnation, the attributes of vocation and destiny qualify the image of God in human beings in important ways. Human persons and societies image God by a present and future participation in a divine economy. Any theological talk of perfecting a human life -- of recognizing and/or actualizing its capacities -- must be qualified by the transcendent aspects of vocation and destiny. These aspects frame human life within a divine economy.

The human image of God, with its capacity to participate in the divine, is called to imitate the Trinitarian model of perfection in this present existence,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup>NCCB, EJA, 323, which cites PT.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup>NCCB, "Called to Compassion," p. 426.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup>O'Rourke, <u>Reasons for Hope</u>, 67. See also Ashley and O'Rourke, <u>Healthcare Ethics</u>, 3rd ed., 193; and CHA, <u>Care of the Dying</u>, 46.

and finally to share life in eternity. This model, at once personal, social and transcendent, is most apparent in the papal encyclicals.<sup>36</sup> This relational, Trinitarian model is far less evident in the U.S. episcopal statements or in the CHA literature.<sup>37</sup> The theological tradition of seeing human beings as participants in a relational economy, as described in Chapter I of this work, represents a comprehensive Catholic theological context in which to interpret the ontological attributes or capacities of human individuals.<sup>38</sup>

# Inside Each Set: Problematic Internal Differences

Each set of documents has an internal theological tension that bears on the identity of the human subject of rights. It is worthwhile to mention these for a couple of reasons. First, registering somewhat incompatible perspectives within the papal theological-anthropology is an interesting matter of fact. This fact encourages caution regarding an uncritical endorsement of John Paul II's theological outlook, even though it is undoubtedly

<sup>37</sup>NCCB, "Called to Compassion," 26; <u>Stewardship</u>, 36; CHA, <u>Healthcare Leadership</u>, 778; Ashley and O'Rourke, <u>Healthcare</u> <u>Ethics</u>, <u>3rd</u>. ed., 193; Ashley, "Ethical Methodologies," 34.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup>Dviv, 12, 64, 67; SRS, 40, 47.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup>See references to Gregory of Nyssa and the Greek Fathers, and to the International Theological Commission in Chapter I of this work; also RM 51, 52; also Chapter II, at note 202.

sympathetic to the assertion of personal human rights. In spite of the pope's unquestionable use of, and regard for, the rich theologies of the image of God, a particular difference merits attention. It can be argued that there are at least two anthropologies at work, and that they might be incompatible with each other in their application to human rights.

The second reason for mentioning differences that are internal to each selected set has to do with when and how christology functions in the U.S. documents. In particular, some U.S. documents rely solely on Gen. 1:26-27 and a natural law anthropology. The next chapter will also treat some implications of this focus. Does such a focus imply that the person and the work of Christ have simply restored the Adamic image of God? Some assessment will be offered on whether the papal and U.S. christologies differ only in their so-called descending (metaphysical) and ascending (historical) perspectives, and end up in complete agreement.<sup>39</sup>

The inconsistency among the encyclicals appears in <u>Veritatis Splendor</u>. Chapter II of this work outlines its dimensions.<sup>40</sup> Generally, John Paul II presents a Catholic anthropology based on his understanding of the image of God

<sup>39</sup>Johnson, "Christology and Social Justice," 164-165.

 $<sup>^{40}\</sup>mbox{See}$  the treatment of VS in Chapter II, and especially note 337.

that we all share through Christ. Only within this tenth encyclical does the pope appear to waver from his idea of a christocentric and unmeritable image of God in persons.

The set of United States documents presents its own ambiguity. The distinct minority of these documents does present an image of God theology that relies on the fact and effects of the Incarnation. The majority suggests that the pristine Adamic image warrants current Catholic notions of human dignity and rights.<sup>41</sup> The focus on the image of God as a characteristic of individual human beings can appear to be a prima facie endorsement of liberal democratic individualism. Differences in the content and usage of image-based language about human dignity can contribute to an ambiguity about the identity or definition of the human subject, the idea of human rights, and the object of rights, including health care.

### Analysis of the Differences

Further inquiry about the comparison will help to clarify the nature of the differences between the two sets of documents. Differences in the identity of the human subject have implications for our conceptualizations of human dignity, the nature of human rights, and the objects of rights. The following paragraphs, then, summarily speak

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup>This creation-based image situated in Gen. 1:26-27 was addressed in Chapter I of this work, in the section on the Latin perspective, notes 58-62.

of differences among the selected texts that in some part are related to the differences in audiences. At the same time, the theological content (or lack of it) of particular text can have a prima facie significance.

As Chapter I laid out the framework for this study, it pointed out the importance of the authors and of the various audiences that these documents address. While texts obviously bear marks of their particular authorship and intended particular audiences, we cannot automatically assume that we know what these are. In reality, the influence of a text is not limited to a particular occasion or audience. It is helpful to stipulate something about these marks for the sake of the present project. In terms of authorship, John Paul II issues his encyclicals as a pastor, introducing his texts with salutations of health and a blessing. The NCCB speaks from a certain perspective in its "pastoral letters," sometimes as teachers of Catholics, and other times as participants in public discourse regarding national concerns.<sup>42</sup> The CHA speaks as an association to its own members in matters of administrative or religious concern, but it also addresses the public sphere in administrative and legislative matters.

It is worthwhile to stipulate ways in which the selected texts are audience-conscious. There is no pretense

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup>It was already noted that Hugh Nolan, ed., <u>Pastoral</u> <u>Letters</u>, said that no definite line can be drawn between pastoral letters and some other NCCB statements.

here of making a comprehensive list of these ways, but certainly the authors were conscious of whether they would try to speak to an interested Catholic audience, for example, or to an audience bounded by professional concerns, or to a general audience in pluralistic setting. There is undoubtedly a correlation between the presence and concentration of theological material and the nature of the intended audience. In the interest of communicating in a common language, theological argumentation may be understandably less comprehensive in statements designed to engage a publicly debated issue. Theological language may be thought to be unhelpful to the attainment of political The social encyclical Laborem Exercens supports the needs. dignity of human labor with a less than comprehensive theological-anthropology. The CHA arguments for national health care contained in With Justice for All? and Setting Relationships Right set their limited theological components within appendices. A number of NCCB statements assert that human dignity arises from being created in God's image without further embellishment. At the same time, the documents become part of the Catholic library on human dignity and rights. The contents of these texts have a certain face value both in recording and shaping Catholic consciousness about human dignity in both theological and social terms. In other words, no matter who or how disparate the intended audiences, these texts are locations

where Catholics would expect to find employed the foundations and values of their own tradition. By weight of their sources and the style of their argumentation, the selected texts are at the same time informational and also formative of Catholic theological and social attitudes. The concern here is this: if indeed the different styles of argumentation suggest different theological focuses, then we should attend to definitions of the human subject that might be reasonably inferred, as well as those articulated in relatively comprehensive theological presentations. The next and concluding chapter will assess this possibility.

The comparison of the sets of texts reveals different theological focuses based on the presence, implied presence, or absence of christological influences. It is well to question whether the encyclicals, because of their comprehensive christology, are substantively different from the U.S. documents in terms of the warrant they offer for human rights. A correlative question asks whether and how the less comprehensive documents establish the theological warrant for dignity and rights, and is it the same warrant?

Certainly the papal and United States selected texts substantially agree on the ontological aspects of the image as they apply to individuals: intelligence, freedom of will, dominion-stewardship of creation, and living in society. These comprise the recurring list of attributes that are associated with Gen. 1:26-27, and with Scholastic anthropology. The U.S. documents, and particularly the CHA texts, make less of the social, cultural, and perhaps covenantal constitution of personhood than of the individual's independent dignity. Nonetheless, papal and U.S. presentations of the image of God differ in terms of comprehensiveness and focus. The notable difference involves the articulated consciousness of the meaning and effects of the Incarnation. As a set, the U.S. documents are infrequently explicit about, and at other times entirely lack reference to, Jesus or the Incarnation. Historically, theological reflection upon the Incarnate Word reveals aspects of the economy between and among humans and the divine persons of the Trinity.

The more comprehensive and christological conceptions of the image of God produce a particular identity of the human subject. It should not be surprising that a Roman Pontiff looks to the light of Christ for the full meaning of human life.<sup>43</sup> John Paul II can see in Christ the basis of the dignity that exists, as he describes it, in and among human persons.<sup>44</sup> The dignity ascribed to individuals is theirs by virtue of the many shared attributes of their humanity. Dignity is not a property of atomic individuals, but a mark of the person in society with God and other people. Human dignity is not ours solely in light of the

<sup>43</sup>Dulles, "Prophetic Humanism," 8.
<sup>44</sup>DViv, 52.

creation.

To repeat one of John Paul's observations, Catholic teaching cannot be silent about Christ and the mystery of redemption just because some people judge that talk of the creation alone might win a wider hearing in a pluralistic setting. The Church's contribution in the political order is precisely in its insistence upon the connection of human dignity and the Incarnate Word.<sup>45</sup> This much was indicated by Vatican Council II when it stated that human dignity and equality have foundations in the human likeness to God, our participation in the redemption, and the shared human calling and destiny.<sup>46</sup> These themes are woven in and out of the pope's encyclicals.

The contrast with the vast majority of the selected United States documents is clear. The anthropology that can be gleaned from these U.S. texts locates the image of God (and, therefore, human dignity) primarily as a property or attribute of each individual. The individual bears the mark of creaturehood (Gen. 1:26-27), is capable of reason, and can take initiatives in shaping and stewarding the creation of which she or he is a part. The emphasis on situating dignity and humanity in each individual (rather than in the community) functions as a brake against forces that are

<sup>46</sup>See GS, 29. Cf. Drew Christiansen, "On Relative Equality," 662.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup>CA, 47.

theologically or politically tempted to discount individual Indeed it translates into rights as substantive worth. claims or immunities. At a certain point, this emphasis on individuals functions as a bulwark against social and governmental forces that ignore the liberty and well-being of individuals. However, if that is where Catholic anthropology would stop (and it does not), the image-value of human dignity may become disconnected from duty and obligation. That is to say that dignity in a rights context would tend to function as a warrant for entitlement, and not a character that also socially obligates agents. If dignity only attached itself to independence, equality would become disconnected from solidarity. The bias toward individualism is not, in fact, something that Catholic institutions favor. One does need to ask, then, how effectively Catholic social ethics in the U.S. can promote solidarity if its language omits reference to the Incarnation, its key doctrinal and metaphysical ingredient.

John Paul II presents a more nuanced theology that focuses on Christ as the new and renewing image of God. At the same time, his anthropology might be susceptible to the same criticism leveled at <u>Gaudium et Spes</u>, sections 12-45. This "Constitution on the Church in the Modern World" has been criticized for being overly optimistic, and for overlooking sin as a debilitating component of a world moving toward Christ. This objection can be countered by

pointing out that sin does not vitiate the image-based warrant for dignity found in the creation and the destiny that have been remade through the Incarnation.<sup>47</sup> For this reason, John Paul can maintain a belief in the reliability of the human capacities for reason and freedom.<sup>48</sup>

Another question about the comparative project at hand asks whether there is simply a difference in the christological approaches taken by the pope, the NCCB and the CHA. This can be answered in two parts. The first part asks about the effects of little or no christological reference within some of the chosen texts. The second part will grant christology an influence in each set of texts, but asks if it is represented by differing approaches. First, in a good number of instances, the U.S. documents cite only Genesis as the image-of-God basis for human dignity. Mention of Christ, or of the consequences of the Incarnation (as described in the analytic criteria for this project), is mostly absent in the anthropology of the U.S. documents. This means that often there is neither an explicit nor implicit christology. One hesitates to make the questionable assumption that its absence implies that christological doctrine is inconsequential. It is correct to say that, as a set, the selected Catholic Health Association documents lack an explicit christology,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup>Ibid., 672-673.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup>VS, 1, 32-34.

particularly those texts representing the Board of Trustees. (Exceptions to this characteristic can be found in those previously noted texts that are explicit about a transcendent human destiny.<sup>49</sup>) The association's "Principles for Systemic Healthcare Reform" (April 1990), appearing in the text or appendix of a number of statements, asserts the dignity "inherent" in every person, and the right and responsibility to realize the fullness of that dignity, because "every human being is made in the image of God (Gen 1:27)." The focus is provided by an Old Testament passage seen in terms of human capacities for reason and dominion.

The National Conference of Catholic Bishops presents a number of social justice letters and statements that employ an image of God and human dignity component with christological aspects. This component is not drawn equally well in each statement. It was previously noted that the lengthier 1980's statements on peace and on the economy did not appeal directly at all to the doctrine of the Incarnation. <u>The Challenge of Peace</u> does see human history and nature as being marked by redemption and destiny in Christ, and accounts for the ontological as well as the economic-relational aspects of our anthropology and dignity.<sup>50</sup> Recall, too, that the religious perspectives

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup>See Ashley and O'Rourke, and <u>Care of the Dying</u>, 46. <sup>50</sup>NCCB, Challenge, 15 and 65, for example.

and principles of this pastoral statement on peace were cited within the letter on Hispanic ministry in order to explain human dignity.<sup>51</sup> Economic Justice for All complements Challenge in its use of biblical perspectives. Its citation of New Testament texts illuminates the conceptions of human dignity and the practical values that must govern national economies. But while it holds up Christ's words and behavior as standards for our own, Christ is portrayed as a reflection of how we should act, leaving aside his intimate sharing of our very nature. Without a more nuanced theology, Christ seems not fully the image of God but a reflection.<sup>52</sup> As the previous chapter of this work points out, only the statements "Brothers and Sisters to Us" and "Called to Compassion and Responsibility" brought together Christ as the image of God -- somehow united to each human being -- and human dignity itself.

This brings us to the second part of the question. Is the difference between the selected sets simply a difference in their christological approaches? Is it possible that the papal encyclicals and the U.S. bishops' pastoral statements are using different christologies but arriving at the same

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup>NCCB, "The Hispanic Presence," p. 537.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup>Recall how Chapter I presented three "steps" in the concept of the image. The human being: is created in the image (Gen. 1:26); reflects or imitates Christ; shares in or participates in the image with Christ. The final step represents an ontological and relational reality, though the human being and Christ are not merged.

result? That is, is there a christocentric understanding of human dignity that makes impossible an indifference to world forces that create terror and misery?<sup>53</sup> The real question remains for the selected texts that each posit image language: do the pope and the U.S. bishops employ the same theological warrant for human dignity? On the face of the textual content, there is a difference regarding the substance of the warrant. The identity of the human subject is portrayed somewhat differently. John Paul II presents a Catholic anthropology based on his understanding of the image of God that we all share in and through Christ. Only within the tenth encyclical, Veritatis Splendor, does he appear to compromise his idea of a christocentric and unmeritable image. The U.S. anthropology is predominantly creation-centered, reliant on Gen. 1:26 and scholastic The encyclicals take up the ontological categories. categories utilized in the U.S. texts and redefine their significance in terms of a personalistic and divine economy. The U.S. texts are more focused on the ontology of individual human beings.

Regarding the conception of the image of God, it is not sufficient to say that the pope has a metaphysical or "descending" christology (from above), and that the bishops

<sup>53</sup>Johnson, "Christology and Social Justice," 164-165.

subscribe to an historical or "ascending" one (from below).<sup>54</sup> The assumption that both approaches can bring us to the same conclusions about human dignity is not necessarily accurate. Each may present elements necessary to a Catholic viewpoint. Each lacks some important anthropological elements that are present in a more comprehensive theology. Each brings personal and communitarian nuances for the defining the human subject of rights.<sup>55</sup> Certainly this interplay can be lost on segments of a pluralistic audience. Where the Church-related readership of the selected and identifiably Catholic pronouncements is concerned, it is reasonable and desirable that the person of Christ -- who is the heart of our ecclesial existence and human dignity -- should figure into the theology employed in the selected texts. The full scope of Catholic thought understands the imago in Genesis 1:26 and 27 in terms of complementary New Testament references to Christ's life and words, to Christ as the image of God, and to the implications of the doctrine of the Incarnation.<sup>56</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup>Ibid. Cf. O'Collins and Farrugia, <u>Concise Dictionary</u>, s.v., "Christology from Above," and "Christology from Below."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup>Certain persons, whose welfare is subject to another's responsible agency, are affected by the weakness or strength of the other's obligation. The present evaluation is again concerned with normative versus parenetic implications of given theological interpretations.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup>Johnson, "Christology and Social Justice." Cf. the International Theological Commission in statements relating to christology, 1980 and 1983.

Genesis is a necessary basis but a limited focus for the Catholic anthropology of the human subject.<sup>57</sup>

Differences that are internal to each set of texts merit some attention also. In Pope John Paul's <u>Veritatis</u> <u>Splendor</u> one might reasonably infer that human dignity is one of two things: it is a worth derived from sharing in the image of God in Christ, or it is merited by the fruits of good personal will and activity.<sup>58</sup> If the image of God is either gradable (greater or lesser) or non-existent in some people,<sup>59</sup> then the nature of their rights claims might be unequal or non-existent as compared to the rights of others. Consequently, the substance of what people claim could be unequal based on their moral worth or activity.

The differences within the American set of documents present an additional problematic ambiguity. This has to do with the nature of the so-called pristine Adamic image, with an possible interpretation that Christ's actions simply restore the human image of God to its prelapsarian dignity. The problem is in the potential for individualistic inferences based on the way the Genesis text functions in

<sup>59</sup>See the author's treatment of VS in Chapter II.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup>John Paul II is explicit on this point. Creation is completed by the Incarnation (DViv, 52). The Incarnation produces an adoptive bond that is greater than that of creation, because it grants participation in the life of the Trinity (DM, 7).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup>See VS, 73 and note 123, compared with VS appeals to GS, 22, and CA, 44, where human dignity radiates from the incarnation of Christ.

the U.S. texts. Admittedly this is an assertion about the nature of the general U.S. audience as much as it is an evaluation of texts themselves. The propaedeutic information in Chapter I of this work mentions an implication of St. Augustine's thought that applies here.<sup>60</sup> Whether through Christ generally or through Baptism specifically, the reformation and restoration of our being in the image of God is not a return to "the illumined state of Adam in Eden before the Fall."<sup>61</sup> In other words, when Catholic Christians cite only the Creation and Gen. 1:26 or 27 as the scriptural warrant for human dignity, they cite a partial or initial piece of a more comprehensive tradition. The comprehensive anthropology that is informed by the existence and actions of Christ reflects his person which both informs the substance of the warrant and gives the Church authority to teach it.

Implications for the Human Subject

From a doctrinal and metaphysical standpoint, an exclusive use of the Adamic-image warrant for dignity has theoretical and practical implications. There are several that are particularly germane for the nature of human rights in relation to health care issues because they are pivotal for defining the human subject. The reader is reminded of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup>See Chapter I, subsection on the Latin perspective. <sup>61</sup>Bell, Image and Likeness, 62.

the central importance of this definition: it helps to shape our definitions of dignity, of the nature of rights, and of what we understand by human health. The first implication is a reinforcement of an individualism. The second is a reinforcement of an immediacy, that is, a human being's immediate need and immediate claim is not tempered by the prospect of similar claims by others, not by the limited resources in their given environment, nor by the claims of future generations on the pool of limited resources. A third inference encourages a tendency to distance suffering and mortality from the list of ordinary or necessary human realities. These three implications can be briefly described.

Consider individualism as the first problematic implication of the Adamic image as offered by the U.S. texts. This can be done without impugning the competence or intentions of their authors. The inclination to impute an individualism to the Adamic image (as found in Gen. 1:26-27) is part of the American societal tendency to see the individual as the image of God.<sup>62</sup> The grammar of a number of documents does little to mute this tendency. Both NCCB and CHA publications hold up Genesis to teach that "man," as male and female, is created in God's image. Both NCCB and CHA publications describe "each" and "every" man as being an image of God. These texts can be represented equally by the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>62</sup>Brodeur, "The Rights Debate," 51;

preamble to "Principles for Systematic Healthcare Reform." It asserts that "every human being possesses an inherent dignity that must be revered; and every human being has both the right and the responsibility to realize the fullness of that dignity."<sup>63</sup> Apart from such language prescinding from the social nature of the human subject that is suggested by the Genesis text, it clearly implies that individuals, as individuals (not persons in community), can make claims. It follows that the resources that an individual claims for the restoration of physical integrity after an illness or injury could be unrelated to their age-normal health or their social identity and function.

Add to this the implication for a reinforced immediacy: an individualistic interpretation of the image can make claims that are not substantively qualified by respect for other humans (present or future generations), the availability of resources and services, or other parts of the created environment. At this level there is no transcendence in terms of being part of a larger context in time or eternity.

Finally, human suffering and death may be slighted as integral features of the human experience. The problem with the belief in a restored or pristine Adamic image, by the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>63</sup>CHA, <u>Setting Relationships Right</u>, 79; this book states that: "Every person is the subject of human dignity. The most important secular consequence of this view is commitment to individual human rights." (page x.)

effects of Baptism or otherwise, comes with the implication that suffering and death are not proper to human nature, nor to a prelapsarian anthropology.<sup>64</sup> In other words, there would be no dignity -- perhaps no humanity -- attached to suffering and death. The avoidance of suffering and death, with no place in the scheme of human dignity, could be pursued without limit. Conversely, the belief that Christ has shared pain and mortality make them hard to exclude from how we ourselves image Christ.<sup>65</sup> The exclusion of suffering and death from those who image God, and from the definition of normal human experiences, can only raise the prospect of almost limitless rights claims. These might include claims for individual care, and for resources to maintain individuals in a non-suffering, extended-dying All three of these individualistic reinforcements state. have significant implications for the objectives of resource allocation or the rationing of health care opportunities. The consequences for local, national, international and environmental policy-making are profound.

Those documents that employ a more comprehensive and christologically informed notion of the image of God and human dignity contain elements for different anthropological emphases relating to dignity, human rights, and human health

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup>On restoring the image to its original beauty, see <u>Catechism</u>, par. 1701.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>65</sup>Recall that a human being is <u>imago</u> <u>Christi</u>, the <u>imago</u> <u>imaginis</u> <u>Dei</u>. See also GS, 22.

These elements qualify our views on death, and the care. distinction between the common welfare and the common good. In the first case, if Adam and Eve (as portrayed in the biblical text) indeed enjoyed being in God's image without the prospect of suffering or biological death, what would it mean to have them now as the defining model for our own dignity? An uncritical use of Genesis 1:26-27 as the keynote scriptural warrant for human dignity may offer no contextual limitation pertaining to the use of reason or dominion to extend the duration of one's temporal existence. This is where the pristine Adamic image itself (as pure human nature) is problematic for Catholic theology and social ethics.<sup>66</sup> It is problematic in one sense if one does not distinguish its notional content from the image of It is problematic in another sense if it is Christ. presented (or interpreted) to reinforce a notional equality between the Genesis conception of a human being and the liberal-individualist conception often portrayed in public discourse in the United States. The scriptural and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>66</sup>See Denzinger-Schönmetzer, eds., <u>Enchiridion Symbolorum</u>, 34th ed., (Barcelona: Herder, 1967), number 222; and Josef Neuner and Heinrich Roos, <u>The Teaching of the Catholic Church</u>, Karl Rahner, ed. (Staten Island, NY: Alba House, 1967), p. 127, n. 1. In the first Christian centuries, human "nature" in its original state was taken to include supernatural and preternatural gifts. The original state included natural capabilities, supernatural elevation, and preternatural gifts (including immortality). While this understanding fits a Scholastic point of view, it is not as compatible with those that do not contrast image and likeness. This long-recognized conceptual gulf produces some questions about Adam and about the death of Jesus.

doctrinal understandings of Jesus Christ's own experience certainly temper our expectations of temporal longevity or permanence, and for our personal share of resources that nourish and protect life. The notions of equality and solidarity that Catholic theology offers today are informed, in practice, by both the high and low christologies, by metaphysical constructs and reflection on temporal experience. The notion of the common welfare that quides the distribution of resources, for example, is shaped by the theologically informed notion of the common good. The extent and intensity of claims on natural and social resources will theoretically be qualified by perceptions of personal and social purpose and destiny. The common good that includes the transcendent teleological character of the universal common good implies that the biological integrity and survival of individuals are not the definitive goods. A comprehension of the transcendent constitutive elements of human dignity can contribute to establishing a standard (a limit) for what gets claimed by a human right to health care. It also contributes to a hermeneutic for examining current social policy, and measuring future personal and social needs and obligations. The next chapter will assess some further uses of this hermeneutic.

To recapitulate briefly, the comparison between sets of papal and American documents reveals that they conceptualize the image of God differently. Differences affect the

definition or identity of the human subject of rights. The theological definition of human dignity is also affected because it is conceptually dependent on the idea of the image. For Catholic purposes, the Incarnation is pivotal to understanding the image of God in human beings. Those American presentations that omit its effects on the image may produce misunderstandings, such as an incomplete notion of salvation. Furthermore, when they concentrate on ontological characteristics (nature), they implicitly underemphasize the economy of dynamic social and spiritual relationships (person). This economy is signified by the effect of the Incarnation that grants participation in the life of the Trinity.<sup>67</sup> Relative to the range and nuances of much Catholic anthropology, American set of documents can be interpreted as individualistic by Catholic and United States audiences that are often culturally and conceptually predisposed in this direction. This bias is not directly challenged when the image of God is so often presented in terms of creaturehood and the capacities or ontological properties of individuals. Dignity is attached to these properties. In contrast, the papal encyclicals subsume the ontological characteristics in the divine economy that defines them. The relationships that define personhood

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>67</sup>Recall the earlier acknowledgement given to the dynamics of deification or divinization as effects of the Incarnation on the image of God. See also Ashley and O'Rourke, <u>Healthcare</u> <u>Ethics</u>, 3rd ed., 193.

overtake the focus on ontological properties (such as rational capacities) and become their defining context.

The next chapter will assess the use of the image of God in terms of what is necessary and sufficient to its definition and use as a warrant for health care rights.

#### CHAPTER V

## THE IMAGE OF GOD: ASSESSMENT AND PROSPECTS FOR THE FUTURE

The preceding analysis and comparison of selected papal and United States documents underscore different conceptions and presentations of the image of God by John Paul II, the NCCB, and the CHA. This chapter will assess these differences, from a Catholic perspective, in terms of what is necessary and sufficient when an image-based anthropology functions as a warrant for human rights, particularly a right to health care. Conclusions will be offered about the advantages of relatively comprehensive intra-ecclesial articulations of the image of God, in which the imago Christi becomes the suggested best focus. Particular attention needs to be paid to the function that certain Catholic documents perform for people and institutions within the ecclesial orbit. This project has performed the important task of raising consciousness about often unappreciated, but significant, differences in what we understand the image of God in humans to be. Awareness of these differences is necessary for crafting theoretical and practical instruments in theology and ethics.

Differences at the level of theological formulation

raise important questions about how the various groups representing the ecclesial community can authoritatively generate, test, or confirm definitions of human rights, health and the objectives of health care. These concerns have a carryover into the sphere of public discourse. Even though the main focus of this present project aims at Catholic intra-ecclesial understandings and usages, implications for Catholic institutional participation in the public sphere will bear mention within the concluding prospective.

#### Assessment

The last chapter compared different ways in which the image of God is presented and understood. The foregoing comparison has provided us with data that can now be more fully assessed. The focus of the assessment is to underline those conceptual components of the imago that adequately and sufficiently represent a Catholic theological anthropology. The constitutive elements of the theological warrant for a human right to health care have implications for the nature and the object of the right. The assessment will offer some account of different emphases between the sets of selected documents. It will also reiterate two problems raised in Is the imago simply a conveyance Chapter I of this work. which masks Western interests, rights talk being one? And is the use of the image an exercise in circular logic?

In plain terms, any explicit or inferred anthropology

that is individualistic or atomistic to the detriment of the interpersonal and social cannot function as an integral part Catholic theology or ethics. This seems to be quite obvious where one speaks in terms of the fuller understandings of the common good.<sup>1</sup> The comparison has illuminated the danger of individualism in some of the less comprehensive presentations of the image of God.

For practical and political reasons, the set of United States documents reflects a less comprehensive treatment of the imago. As a set it includes texts that often must address a number of audiences simultaneously. This places limitations on the possibility of communicating in theological terms, because prospective readers might not understand or be engaged by them. Even so, it seems desirable that, in the future, those people who are either professionally or casually interested in Catholic assertions of a human right to health care should be able to detect the fuller theological foundation for such assertions. It may not be practical to expect each document to repeat the fuller foundation, but it could be advantageous if its substance were detectable in a survey of an author's or an organization's publications. Where the readership of identifiably Catholic pronouncements is concerned, it is desirable that the person of Christ -- who is the heart of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Nell-Breuning, "Social Movements," 110; cf. Gregory Froelich, "Ultimate End and Common Good," <u>The Thomist</u> 57, no. 4 (October 1993): 619.

our ecclesial existence and human dignity -- should figure into the theology employed in the selected texts. In other words, mention of the imago in Genesis 1:26 and 27 needs the complement of New Testament references to Christ's life and words. This is because statements by the pope, NCCB, or CHA are never merely informative; they are formative of the Catholic readership and their theoretical and practical responses to concrete situations. The defect or absence of the formative aspect sets up an intra-ecclesial problematic for the attempt to explain or to apply notions of dignity and human rights. Even though this critique has an intraecclesial concern, its substance addresses tendencies in the larger U.S. social picture. This is because the cultural mind set is predisposed to see dignity and personal rights in terms of individual autonomy and procedural entitlement. Much of political theory sees the vocabulary and grammar of rights and justice from the point of view of the person who benefits in a justice relationship.<sup>2</sup> The society at large, and Catholic members included, are prepared to understand Genesis 1:26 and the individual "made in the image of God" as a warrant for the immunities and claims that personal rights entail. But human rights include social and economic

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Michael J. Perry, <u>Morality, Politics, and Law</u> (New York: Oxford University Press, 1988), 186.

rights that imply limits on the disposal of property.<sup>3</sup>

The idea of human rights that relates to the Catholic social ethics notion of distributive justice depends on a conception of the image of God that includes certain elements. The list of elements ranges from the ontological to the relational, where social and economic participation are part of what it means to be a person. It is legitimate to designate one or more of them as necessary to a theological foundation for our anthropology or definition of human dignity. It is questionable whether any single one would be sufficient to establish the personal, social, and eschatological aspects that constitute an idea of dignity that can both support rights claims and be normative for directing social obligation. A more comprehensive view of what it means to be in the image of God reminds us that as persons we are both claimants and moral agents.

The first chapter of this work indicated that the image of God can be explicated in three levels. The first is based in Genesis: we are created by God with the intelligence and freedom that facilitate our mission to have dominion over the earth. The next ones have a more specifically Christian aspect. The second level indicates that we are reflections of Christ who is the image of God.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Cf. Brodeur, "The Rights Debate," 51. See M. Douglas Meeks, <u>God the Economist</u> (Minneapolis, MN: Fortress Press, 1989), 66. There is a manner of imaging God that identifies divine freedom with claims to exclusive property.

The third indicates that we are images of God in our own right because we are somehow united with Christ with the capacity to participate in the life of the Trinity. In the western Catholic tradition, the first level provides the basis for identifying the human subject in ontological a creature of God with rational capacities. terms: Thus the first ground of human dignity is the human being's origin from God and in the capacity for agency. The second and third levels of how Christians conceive of the image of God are defined christologically. At the second level, humans are in the image of God by reflecting or imitating Christ. This is the level where notions of image and likeness could be differentiated according to the manner of some schools of thought. In the third level, the Incarnation of Christ and the divine adoption of human beings means that humans are the image of the image of God. Human anthropology is redefined by the Incarnation. The new ground of human dignity is in Christ whose person and actions have completed creation. The restoration that comes with Christ carries a newness that is not adequately described by the idea that he restored human nature to its prelapsarian condition, what this dissertation has been calling the Adamic image. Christ has enabled human beings to participate in the life of the Trinity.<sup>4</sup> The dignity

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup>Recall the earlier acknowledgment given to the dynamics of deification or divinization as effects of the Incarnation on the image of God.

associated with the divine adoption and destiny is also the grounds for an equal dignity of persons and a solidarity that transcends geographical and even temporal boundaries. There are contexts in which any of these three levels can function to provide a necessary theological basis for human dignity. The first two provide a foundation by grounding dignity on human origins in God, by the dominion over creation, in rational capacity, and in the potential for reflecting God or imitating Christ. Only the third, which subsumes the first two, presents elements that function comprehensively, in ways both necessary and sufficient to, an anthropology that can ground and test rights statements and the correlative types of obligations. The image of God that is Christ has the comprehensive wherewithal to speak of the personal as a quality of the individual subject, to speak of rights and obligations, and to avoid a foreclosure on those human needs and aspirations that are related to the ultimate end or good.

Because he explicitly connects the person and meaning of Christ with human dignity, John Paul II reflects a more complete version of Catholic anthropology. Its completeness is not simply because there is an explicit mention of Christ and christological doctrine. Its completeness lies in its more thorough accounting of the human subject in terms of origins, relationships and destiny. Compared to the overall content in the selected U.S. texts, the pope's encyclicals

present a more intricate metaphysics of human personhood. His reader is moved by stages to see that transcendent aspects of personhood correspond to the actual states of human needs and situations. He brings the element of personalism to his characterizations of rights and obligations. The transcendent and relational dignity of human beings comes from and contributes to equality and solidarity.

It should not be surprising that a Roman Pontiff looks to the light of Christ for the full meaning of human life.<sup>5</sup> John Paul II can see in Christ the basis of the dignity that exists, as he describes it, in and among human persons.<sup>6</sup> One must not overlook the fact that this same pope has given a rather prominent treatment to the idea of likeness to God. When both image and likeness function to situate and shape human dignity, the nature of the bridge between dignity and human rights is opened to a question. Included among theological concerns about the use of image of God language is the question of whether human dignity is truly unalienable and equally attributed to each individual, or whether it is diminishable and possessed by degrees. If likeness, apart from image, is a locus of <u>human</u> dignity (as one can conclude from <u>Veritatis Splendor</u>, and from Wm. E.

<sup>5</sup>Dulles, "Prophetic Humanism," 8.

<sup>6</sup>DViv, 52.

May<sup>7</sup> ), then we need to ask: does sin diminish human dignity in such as way as to render it gradable or completely absent? Is there, then, an implicit minimumdignity threshold for the assignment or the recognition of human rights? Take, for example, a person who chooses to smoke cigarettes, knowing their damaging effects on herself and others. Does her potentially injurious behavior indicate a diminution of her personal dignity, resulting in a diminished claim on a society's health care services?<sup>8</sup>

It seems desirable to stipulate from a Catholic anthropological perspective that, if there is a theological construct fundamental to our view of human dignity, it should reflect the doctrine of the Incarnation, which itself is normative for any Christian analysis or reflection upon all Catholic theological anthropology. What exactly is the practical difference, and what is to be gained by a more comprehensive conceptual representation of the image of God? The groundwork for both the difference and the gain begins with the doctrinal and metaphysical understanding of the person of Jesus Christ who is normative for our theological understanding of human identity. For example, <u>Gaudium et</u>

<sup>7</sup>VS, 73; May, <u>An Introduction to Moral Theology</u>, 23-26.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup>Cf. Stephen G. Post, "Health Care Rationing?," <u>America</u> 167 (5 December 1992), 455. While this assessment might have its theoretical appeal, Post echoes many writers in saying that "the interrelationship of environment, genetics, injustice and human imperfection suggest that denial of effective health care on the basis of lifestyle is practically and morally unacceptable."

Spes (art. 22), tells us that each human being is somehow united with Christ in the Incarnation. The basic equality that flows from being redeemed in Christ translates into an equal dignity and the possession of basic personal rights (art. 29). These metaphysical constructs direct a Catholic conception of human identity that informs our view of our embodied, historical, and social reality. There is a substance in these constructs that is more demanding than the merely rhetorical or metaphorical interpretations that can arise from a "low" christology alone, or in the absence of a christocentric influence altogether. As Chapter III of this work unfolded the christology of a good many NCCB statements, they present Christ as a model for our actions, and his words as guides for our own philosophical imagination. This approach, based on the view we have of the person of Jesus in the New Testament, can well enough suggest norms of equality and of solidarity that reflect Christ's shared embodied and historical existence. In contrast, the metaphysical or doctrinal understanding of the effect of the Incarnation on the identity of the human subject veritably demands an equality of dignity and a practical solidarity among persons. It seems, then, that the articulation of a high christology might be necessary to establish firmly the strong connection between human dignity

and human rights.<sup>9</sup>

To be a human image of God who is somehow united with Christ, and to be an adopted child because of what God has given us in Christ, add a moral urgency to the nature of the dignity implied in Scripture. The adopted child of God has a duty to act in response to her or his high dignity.<sup>10</sup> Our relation to God and to one another is clearly recognized in Matthew 25:31-46. But so also is some element of the substance of who we are, some ontological fact. Matthew does not record Jesus as saying that giving a cup of water to a thirsty person is "like" giving it to Jesus. Rather, the needy share in the image of God with the person of Christ. As Paul says in his own meditation, "All of us . . . are being transformed from glory to glory into his very image by the Lord who is the Spirit (2 Cor. 3:18)." By human participation in the image of God through Christ, the "indicative" of that sharing translates into an "imperative"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup>These views are akin to the Christian intent to see "imitation" of the Lord as our norm, or "relation to" the Lord and others as the norm. Is the economy of being in God's image a matter of reflecting or copying what Jesus did, or do disciples follow Christ more authentically and creatively? See Brian L. Hebblethwaite, "The Varieties of Goodness," 3-16, in <u>Ethics, Religion, and the Good Society</u> (Louisville, KY: Westminster/ John Knox Press, 1992), 5.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup>See Pavan, "Differenze e convergenze," 1149: Because we are adopted children of God in Christ, our moral responses must reflect our great dignity; "Operari sequitur esse."

in terms of dignity and rights.<sup>11</sup> It is important, given the Catholic understanding of the common good, not to overlook that this image and this dignity should be normative in the persons of moral agents as well.<sup>12</sup> This does not mean that a good moral agent must necessarily be a The effects of the Incarnation are imparted to Christian. In other words, one will serve the common good not all. only because one's neighbor is in the image of God. The Christian understands himself or herself to be in that image, and so understands an imperative to be the agent of service to others. This admittedly mystical function of the image-symbol provides a motivational impetus for its ethical function.

Nevertheless, we cannot forget that human rights theory stresses what individuals can claim for themselves, and the dignity that grounds their claims. It is the warrant for these claims, and its attendant anthropology, that are of central concern here. Different approaches may not define equally well the identity of the subject of human rights. A comparison of the two sets of documents verifies the primary difference between the papal and U.S. presentations: in the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup>Recall Privitera's distinction between the parenetic and normative understandings of human dignity. See Chapter II, n.24. This is related to what Hollenbach has termed the indicative and imperative aspects regarding dignity and rights.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup>Bell, <u>Image and Likeness</u>, 39, observes an implication tendered by St. Augustine: <u>De Trinitate</u>, 14.11, tells us that one who is capax Dei is required to do something about it.

encyclicals, person of Christ is the root of human dignity, while his connection with the image of God and dignity is included intermittently or hardly at all among the American documents that connect the image and dignity. Within the content or construction of Catholic anthropology, the christocentric element helps to provide a counterbalance to an audience's tendency toward an individualistic or nontranscendent conception of the human subject. As it contributes this corrective to our notion of who is the image of God, it balances the inclination to see the human subject as the recipient in justice relationships, with the imperative to act out the image that one is. It is not a simple thing to include these notions, especially where there is a concern that this language might be thought ineffective in a pluralistic democracy like the United On the other hand, John Paul II has said that the States. Church's contribution in the political order is precisely in its insistence upon the connection of human dignity and the Incarnate Word.<sup>13</sup> This much was indicated by Vatican Council II when it stated that human dignity and equality have foundations in the human likeness to God, our participation in the redemption, and the shared human calling and destiny.<sup>14</sup> Although destiny is valuable to the

<sup>13</sup>CA, 47.

<sup>14</sup>See GS, 29. Cf. Drew Christiansen, "On Relative Equality," 662.

intra-ecclesial Catholic view on human nature and activities, it does not translate calmly into public discourse. And while its connotations of "salvation" may not contribute much in settling immediate public needs, it does correspond to the need for meaning in the political sphere where people do act upon their hopes. In this sense, an idea of destiny implicitly functions in the public sphere.<sup>15</sup>

# Regarding the Nature of Rights

It should not be forgotten that differing theological anthropologies affect the attempt to define the nature of human rights. The selected Catholic documents reflect their own understandings of human rights. Their descriptions of the nature of rights are not very detailed, and their definitions are usually compact. The ecclesial pedigree of these definitions certainly reflects an idea of rights that grows out of a sense of obligation to God or society. But during the past half-century, the dignity of the individual person has become the prominent value, partly in reaction to twentieth-century regimes that have injured or killed with impunity countless innocent people. For example, Pius XII began highlighting human dignity in his Christmas radio

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup>Philip J. Rossi, S.J., "Conflict, Community, and Human Destiny: Religious Ethics and the Public Construction of Morality," 114-125, in <u>Ethics, Religion, and the Good Society</u>, ed. Joseph Runzo (Louisville, KY: Westminster/John Knox Press, 1992), 115-118.

addresses during the Second World War. The current Catholic definitions reflect the writings of Pope John XXIII and the documents of the Second Vatican Council. They contain formal and procedural elements, but also support claims to be made for the goods necessary for free and equal participation in building the common good. Human rights ensure the necessary social conditions for human dignity.<sup>16</sup> They represent the means suitable for the full development and maintenance of life, and the minimum conditions for life in community. A human right is bestowed by God, not created by human society. Economic and social human rights are legitimated by the argument that their benefits need to be effected so that civil and political rights can be exercised. In this light, care for health is a prerequisite for the fulfillment of most human rights and duties. Overall there is a belief that the health and functioning of social groups and individuals are interdependent. One has reason to expect the underlying theological-anthropological principle would be consistent with this dynamic view of human social life. Without the image of Christ, in which all humans share, the subject of rights could claim less because of the diminished scope of their personhood. This is why the different treatments of the image of God are in significant. There is also some inconsistency within each

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup>See GS, 26; LE, 14, 18, 19; EJA, 79; NCCB, "Report on Food," 408.

set of documents. The fact that there are differences in the implied or articulated Catholic anthropology as it is presented in the United States creates a challenge for the discipline of theology itself, for the church's understanding of its own mission as an advocate of human rights and health care, and for an authoritative ecclesial role in public discourse about rights.

## Regarding Health and Health Care

This present project sees the theological notion of the image of God within the image of Christ. However, the description or the interpretation of this symbol sometimes appears to offer two separate first principles that guide anthropological or ethical speculation and application. By way of illustration, it could be said that we have been looking at two "images" at work in the selected documents. It is being suggested that this difference has its disadvantages. But the immediate point here is not to argue for an integrated notion, but to assert that a limited idea of the image of God may support relatively limited ideas of health and health care. The imago that is qualified by creaturehood and reason can be uncritically proposed or interpreted as a bulwark of individualism. In contrast, the image of Christ qualifies the individual human being with his or her own specific dignity, as a person in society, whose dignity also arises and expresses itself in relationships and social participation. There are elements

of these relationships that transcend the present historical moment, and go beyond the community of people presently And because persons exist within social systems, alive. within reciprocal relationships, health and care can more easily be seen as functions or expressions of these relationships. Health and illness are in so many ways relative to these relationships, or our expectations for these relationships. Simple illustrations of this point are proper to the spheres of mental health, epidemiology, or even spirituality. Health and care often cannot be measured in these spheres without reference to the comfortable, reciprocal functioning or perceived satisfaction of a group or community. It is in terms of the personal (the subject in community) that health and care are defined more adequately by origins, present relationships, and ends (destiny).

The theological articulation of the image of God needs to be comprehensive enough to inform or evaluate adequately ideas of human health (or illness). Definitions of health, whether the products of local experience or from the field of medical anthropology, doubtlessly can have some influence on the understanding of the image. Another way that this might be expressed is to say that the threats and realities of illness expose the cultural conception that humans have

of themselves and their universe.<sup>17</sup> The nature of the human subject can seem different to different health specialties which deal with specific concerns and unique threats. The practice of surgery might assume a more individualistic attitude toward patients and health than that of epidemiology. Where health might be defined by some in terms of individuals' well-being, others might look to the overall systemic and shared health of a family, tribe or a town. Consequences of individualistic interpretations of an image-theology imply that health can be defined generally in terms of the biological individual, rather than in terms of the social being.<sup>18</sup> The idea of human health, in the areas of mental and public health especially, takes into account a person's social participation and functioning as much as it does physical integrity.<sup>19</sup> There is enough substance in the broad Catholic apprehension of the imago to counteract the extremes that would befall society due to an individualistic version of proprietary dignity and human rights. For instance, definitions of health that depend

<sup>18</sup>For a related discussion, see Bishop William Friend, "Frontiers of Genetic Research: Science and Religion," <u>Origins</u> 24, no. 31 (19 January 1995): 522-528.

<sup>19</sup>In this line of thought, the phrase "healthy individual" is not necessarily very descriptive.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup>Edmund D. Pellegrino, "Medicine, History, and the Idea of Man," in <u>Medical Anthropology</u>, ed. George M. Foster, Barbara Gallatin Anderson (New York: John Wiley & Sons, 1978), 39; James Walter Summers, "Resource Allocations and the Choice of a World," Dissertation Abstracts 43/06A (Ph.D. diss., Tulane University, 1982).

upon intelligence, awareness, and integrated social interaction (all pointing to the image of God as a rational agent) might not be broad enough to include various categories of people within the overall population.<sup>20</sup> The social nature of the image of God and the spiritual destiny of human beings suggest critical values for evaluating the nature of human rights, the health of society and individuals, and the definition of care insofar as limiting or allocating certain resources. The nuances that image-assteward carries to these areas indicate the need to attend also to ecological implications.

The same anthropological categories (in what sense are we individual, in what sense are we part of a system) that recognize the interplay among individuals, groups and societies can be used to define health care. This is a difficult and complex issue that cannot be settled within the confines of this project. But it returns us to the issue of how much of health is maintained or restored by treating people individually or collectively. Questions about resource needs and allocations implicitly ask "for whom?" Of course, the business of matching needs, services, resources and persons defies easy or stable formulae. Needs change, services evolve, technologies emerge, and perceptions about what human dignity requires also change.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup>Arthur J. Dyck, "The God: Ethical Image of An Foundation Medicine," Linacre Quarterly for 57, no. 1 (February 1990): 36-37.

Nevertheless, the image of God can help to concentrate and refine the "for whom" part of the health care equation.

Before issuing a prospective look, two questions from the introductory chapter need to be touched upon. What of the criticism that Catholic notions of the image and human dignity may be narrow expressions of a Western ideology? And is the attempt to define the image of God in the human being merely a circular theological exercise? It is necessary to ask whether the discussion of dignity and rights, connected as it is with the image of God, is simply the exercise of a Western agenda.<sup>21</sup> The answer is "yes" if the operant anthropology supports an individualism. If the identity of the image of God (and so, the identity of the human subject) is defined personally (more relationally and more socially), the answer might be "not necessarily." The critique, as has been seen earlier, is not limited to conflicting worldviews between East and West. Feminist thought is particularly interested in what is truly human among social constructs. It is particularly attuned to the principles of privilege, and has noted that the imago has been employed to support types of inequality. So if imagelanguage is to function positively, some critical awareness

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup>See Brunner, <u>Man in Revolt</u>, 92; Guy Jucquois, "'Images de L'Homme, Realites de Soi' ou 'Aspirations Narcissiques et Pratiques Juridiques,'" 59-81, in <u>Image of Man in Human Rights</u> <u>Legislations</u>, R.M. Goldie, ed. (Rome: Herder, 1985); Joblin, "La Doctrine Sociale," 668. Joblin, for example, says that the ideas of person, final end, sin, rights and common good are foreign to Asian ways of thinking.

is needed to minimize the theological or cultural myopia that subverts the imago as a norm or a disclosive symbol.

What of the caution sounded by J.M. Gustafson that the usage of the image of God tends to be a circular logical exercise, and so is hardly useful for theological and political analysis? It is worth heeding D. Tracy who does not recommend abandoning the image of God symbol. He counters as unreasonable any reflex disregard of theological symbols like the <u>imago</u>. The symbols of the image and human dignity can assist also in determining a religious content in ostensibly scientific constructs.<sup>22</sup> He maps a larger middle ground between the religious and scientific that can be useful for the examination of civic discourse.

Both of these questions simply remind us that the image of God, either as an idiom or a symbol, requires critical understanding and usage. As Chapter I pointed out, values, norms and practice are not solely the products of our ethical first principles. In reality, these principles are shaped and interpreted, or re-interpreted and somehow purified, in the light of experience.

### Prospects for the Future

Because the phrase "the image of God" plays such a pivotal role in Catholic anthropology and ethics, great care needs to be exercised in its use. What follows are four

<sup>22</sup>Tracy, "Catholic Classics," 209-211.

brief cautions or recommendations concerning its use. The first one encourages some discussion about establishing a more comprehensive theological description of the image. The second suggests that a more comprehensive understanding will be useful in guiding and evaluating not only abstract theological speculation, but in the formation and evaluation of Catholic spirituality and ethics. A more unified conception of the image of God will also better inform and evaluate the mission of the Catholic health care apostolate. According to the fourth observation, it will also provide for a greater cohesiveness among Catholic voices addressing social issues in the public sphere.

A recommendation to articulate and use a more comprehensive notion of "image of God" is the first recommendation. It not only has layers of meaning, it performs functions in dogmatics, ethics, and mysticism. It is also a caution in the sense that the other prospective points depend upon it. The variety of content associated with the image of God in the selected Catholic documents by itself recommends that greater attention be paid to its The use of the phrase "image of God" alone, in usage. conjunction with the citation of Genesis, is, for many, a short-hand symbol for a rich anthropology and spirituality. But its use in some documents casts doubt on whether it was this wealth that was communicated. In many instances there is an implicit, if not explicit, focus on the individual,

rather than on the person-in-society. The more comprehensive documentary uses, set in a context where the effects of the Incarnation are apparent, contain both the necessary and sufficient aspects of what Catholics understand by the image of God. Even apart from a theological treatment, there should be a "Catholic position" on the image for ethical and political analysis. An ambiguous use of image-language, or one that corresponds easily to the liberal democratic view of the individual person, could mislead because it does not carry with it the tensive aspect of Catholic anthropology. The tensive aspect is that bi-polar or tri-polar feature that exists in the relation of the ontological and economic-relational. It is a symbol of the connection of the essentialist and personalist (or existential) view of human beings. It represents the image that is an expression of the relation of a person in him or herself, with others human persons, and with God. The first chapter noted that we do not have a word to name this personal complex that we term the image of God. With these things in mind, definitions and usages of the image of God must undertake to reflect adequate or necessary elements of human dignity. From a Catholic and purely theological point of view, a definition or usage is sufficient only when it aims at being comprehensive. то leave aside the ontological aspects of individuals overlooks their particular dignity, and leaves persons vulnerable in

the face of totalitarian political tendencies. Leaving aside the economic-relational also diminishes the ontological: we are a new creation through Christ. Likewise, an inattention to the relational can translate into an individualistic anthropology. Over and above all this, recall that image of God has always had a theocentric sense. It is much more than an analytical tool.

The second point carries the concern that we sometimes underestimate the formative nature of instruction and policy documents. It is understandable that theological and doctrinal propositions are left out of pastoral statements or texts distributed for general consumption. While segments of the Catholic readership might comprehend these formulations, they often do not communicate meaning to, and may alienate, potential discourse partners. On the other hand, the point was made that these documents have a formative function in the Catholic community that is also trying to understand its place and responsibility in a pluralistic culture. A comprehensive and consistent presentation of what the image of God means presents a rich stimulus for reflection on who we are, or who God has made us through Christ. The multifaceted dignity warranted by the Incarnation is good news that needs to be shared. It outstrips an idea of dignity based on our existence and capacities alone. In a human rights context, it adds encouraging dimensions to the way human subjects can think

about themselves on both sides of the justice relationship. In the cultural environment in the United States, individuals need to be encouraged to see moral agency as an expression of their image-related dignity. It is not only the sick and the needy who are in the image of God. The content of the image informs one's self understanding, one's manner of imagining social relationships, and brings an exciting realization of who and what is involved in the acts of prayer and worship. Consciousness about the mystical import of image-doctrine could motivate moral agency.

The third point touches upon another ecclesial interest: the struggle to articulate and advance the institutional mission in the health care apostolate. The delivery and intensity of care to individuals or to the community will theoretically be related to an interpretation of the image of God. Numerous ideas and contexts can be probed for an underlying anthropology. Is the image of God a possession of individuals? Is a right to health care a trump that the indigent individual can toss, with no restriction, at a hospital admissions clerk? The nexus of personal, social, and transcendent characteristics of human dignity suggest otherwise. The image of God does not subsist in the subject as temporal individual, but in the subject as person-in-relation to the immediate and the transcendent. The mission of health care should then be at the service of the proper anthropology. For the sake of the

identity and the integrity of Catholic providers of care, consistent principles, reflective of the fuller understanding of the image of God, need to be in place. Specifically Christian aspects of the image are important here, because health care is the crossroads of those who act and those who are acted upon, of those who are agents, and those who lack capacities of knowing and choosing the direction of their life or treatment. The image that is Christ exists in everyone involved in health care. It tells them that they are related by divine adoption, and that their dignity comes also from a call to participate in God's life now and forever. This christocentric image also signifies how integral suffering and death are to the whole of human existence.<sup>23</sup> To accept these limits is to accept limitations on one's functioning and existence.

Let us return to categories used earlier to reflect on an individualistic notion of the human subject: completion, integrity, adaptation and allocation. A comprehensive notion of image supports the social nature of the human subject. In an economy of persons, for example, the resources that are sufficient to meet the developmental needs of a child are partially determined by the needs of other children. Restoration of health should be judged by a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> See Joseph Cardinal Bernardin, "The Consistent Ethic of Life," <u>Health Progress</u> 67, no. 6 (July-August 1986): 49. Catholic doctrine holds that human life on earth is not an end in itself.

person's ability to participate at a number of social levels rather than by physical integrity alone. An individual's health deficits, whether caused by birth, injury or age, have less absolute than contextually relative value. If the dignity of social participation is a greater (and more accessible) goal than physical integrity, then functional adaptation might be the normative indicator of health. Α person-centered, socially defined human dignity will accomodate the necessity of resource allocation or rationing. Clearly there must be some specification of the underlying anthropology for dignity and rights and health. Seeing dignity as a shared characteristic in relationships rather than as a possession helps to frame other issues as well. For example, a relational conception of the imago will influence the particulars of allocation (for example, rationing or triage) because individual and corporate concerns are perceived as related in specific ways. The operation of pastoral services departments will favor relating to the needs of individuals as they exist in a concrete community. The proportionate strength of claims made by individuals and the community may not be so clear in other constructions. For instance, how can we interpret a client's dignity or a health care institution's agency in terms of the image of God after they enter for-profit, share-holder owned health management (HMO) agreements? The purpose of asking these questions about the institutional

mission is simply to suggest that wide variances in boardlevel goal-setting and administrative and medical practice might result if the underlying anthropologies are different.

It may be that the implications of the image for human destiny can contribute evaluative norms for a health care provider. The mission statement of a Catholic institution reminds its canonical stewards of the reasons for their own The mission is published to inform and direct existence. trustees, administrators, employees and patients. At the root of the steward's reason-for-being is a mission for the salvation of souls. A Catholic institution's ability to provide holistic care hinges on the provision of care for souls as its highest law.<sup>24</sup> In the end, a comprehensive conception of the image of God needs to be applied consistently so that inadequate symbolic and critical usages will not serve non-personal, unsocial, anti-social or purely mundane goals. Without a theologically informed notion of the image of God, people in a Catholic environment may overlook a symbol that can reveal secular or cultural agendas within its purportedly religious expressions and qoals.

The fourth point deals with the possible function of the image of God in relation to the institutional Catholic participation in public discourse. It is necessary to speculate a little about an area into which the pope, the

<sup>24</sup>Maida and Cafardi, <u>Church Property</u>, vi, 228-229.

NCCB, and the CHA will continue to attempt to inject their influence. Political considerations involve not only the public audience in the United States, for example, but an astute estimation of one's own constituency. Political influence is based not only on titles and bullet-proof arguments, but also on having numbers of people committed to an identifiable point of view. Any use of the image of God as a warrant for human dignity will be politically significant when it enjoys a shared meaning among those who use it (Catholics), because this will indicate a unified voice. At the same time, the shared meaning must be able to withstand scrutiny from those who might wish to prove a lack of solidarity (for example, Catholics do not agree on this, so they are not a block to deal with), or a lack of consistency (the idea of image seems to lack a content, so the basis of Catholic assertions on social ethics are not reasonable). A failure on either of these counts could impair the church's ability to, as B. Hehir puts it, create a "space . . . for explicit moral argument" in the public political sphere.<sup>25</sup>

There are, for the audience-related reasons listed in Chapter IV, teachings and policy statements by Catholic speakers that omit theological principles and explanations. On the other hand, the dynamics of public and legal

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup>J. Bryan Hehir, "A Public Church," <u>Origins</u> 14, no. 3 (31 May 1984): 42.

discourse do not entirely dichotomize the secular and Certainly the idiom "image of God" is plainly religious. religious. This does not mean that people in general, or Catholic people and institutions, have to forego personal convictions or expectations about the practical expressions of human dignity. Dignity is a value among many different It is interesting to note, as does R. Dworkin, that groups. once "the idea of religion is separated from the idea of a god," U.S. courts, "have great difficulty in distinguishing between religious and other kinds of conviction."<sup>26</sup> From this point of view it is understandable why the NCCB or CHA might leave behind types of religious language in order join others at the level of shared convictions.

But to return to the importance of religious categories, the Church is well served by asking how central the image of God is to its interventions on behalf of human rights. If it is a necessary principle in Catholic social doctrine, but if there is no "Catholic position" on human dignity because of differing or conflicting interpretations of the image of God, how effective will public interventions be? For instance, what damage might the Church incur if a secular interlocutor challenged the legitimacy of Catholic institutional admonitions on public policy because they lack a consistently principled basis? It is one thing for the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup>Ronald Dworkin, <u>Life's Dominion: An Argument about</u> <u>Abortion, Euthanasia, and Individual Freedom</u> (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1993), 162-163.

theological warrant for the human dignity of poor people to evanesce amid academic argumentation. It would be another thing for a Catholic agency to risk a public rebuke or dismissal because it did not pay enough attention to the concepts that validate its own authority. This seems to be a good reason why the person of Christ and certain christological constructs are essential to Catholic definitions of human dignity. It was stated earlier that Christ is the foundation both of the dignity of the person, and the dignity and authority of the Church.

It is also important, both in intra-ecclesial and public affairs to be able to discern whether the Catholic idea of solidarity is a figure of speech, or if it means that human beings share an essential and historical solidarity that is normative for relationships.<sup>27</sup> The latter case makes more sense.<sup>28</sup> What can only be regarded as arguable or rhetorically attractive within ecclesial circles would have even less probative influence in civic discourse. This is why it may be questionable practice to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup>Cf. Michael J. Perry, <u>Love and Power</u> (New York: Oxford University Press, 1991), 34. It is one thing to suppose or deny that ideas of human nature are socially constructed. It is another to "insist that there is such a thing as human nature."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup>Recall how SRS, 14, says that creation implies that the unity of the human race is a fact carrying its own moral content. Apply an analogous reasoning to the Incarnation. It carries a moral content as well, creating a unity rooted in a number of relationships, including Trinitarian, human social and transtemporal and transgenerational ones.

proffer an anthropology that lacks reference to the normative implications of the Incarnation. Especially in case once one's argument has entered the theologosphere through the lexical gate at Genesis 1:26-27, what advantage is there in ignoring the relevance of the New Testament?

Less comprehensive definitions limit the function of the imago in the public realm as well. Without a consistent presentation of a sufficiently comprehensive understanding of the image of God, civic discourse might be deprived of a symbol that could reveal hidden religious or sectarian assumptions within supposedly secular pronouncements or activities. For example, particular legislative proposals for "animal rights" might be expressions of pantheism. The nineteenth-century doctrine of Manifest Destiny, that the United States had the right and duty to spread across North America and beyond, had a religious as well as a political foundation.<sup>29</sup> Even in that era, the image-symbol functioned to disclose the misquided religious agenda it contained. The image of God is not immune from the poisonous gasses of totalitarianism.

# Conclusion

The main contribution of this study has been to point out that use of the term "image of God" does not necessarily

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup>See Anders Stephanson, <u>Manifest Destiny: American</u> <u>Expansionism and the Empire of the Right</u> (New York: Hill and Wang, 1995), xi, 4-12.

establish the same basis for human dignity, nor the same warrant for human rights. The first ten encyclical letters of Pope John Paul II present the image of God as the basis for a complex and comprehensive theological anthropology. The human subject is a person whose self-understanding and relationships are defined by the redemptive effects of the Incarnation. The set of United States documents shares this explicit anthropology in some texts, but not in others. The two sets complement each other's use of the image of God based on creation and some philosophical categories. There are differences in christological content, which is not present in all the U.S. texts that speak of the image of God and human dignity. The difference translates into both an actual or implied comparatively narrow understanding of the image of God that may favor an ethical and political individualism. While it is arguable whether there should be a uniform or "Catholic position" on the definition or function of image-language, the comparison of documents selected for this study points out that it has yet to be established.

The image of God has been described as a classical symbol whose use need not be limited to theological discussions. Some caution is required to guard against cultural tendencies being uncritically smuggled into the meaning of the <u>imago</u>. Even with this limiting possibility, it is a disclosive symbol, one that can help test ethical

constructs for cultural bias, and test public discourse for hidden religious values.

The image of God functions to quide construals of human rights and health and health care. Admittedly this study has, for the sake of argument, made its comparisons while looking to the poles of individualism versus a social definition of persons. Of course, the contents of the selected documents would not always fall totally to one side or the other. By emphasizing the contrast where it exists, it is easier to present ways in which differing interpretations of the image of God shape the underlying anthropology. There is a correlative effect that translates into a conception of health care, awareness of which provides a critical benefit to the mission of Catholic In this connection, the image of God provides health care. a means of shaping the mission of this apostolate and evaluating its structures and activities.

Finally, a suggestion about using the image of God, even the more comprehensive image of Christ, in the public sphere. Concern about a common discourse language should not inhibit our ability to form the Catholic community. If and where religious language (not always easy to define) may be judged unsuitable, one needs to ask if and how it is used in intra-ecclesial settings. It should not be forgotten that there is a public sense in which churches are political institutions because they form and provide leaders and

participants for civic activities. In those discussions where the church is able to create a public space for moral discourse, the image of God can help to disclose and evaluate religious values or agendas in what are only apparently secular ideas and initiatives.

### BIBLIOGRAPHY

#### Selected Texts

Papal Encyclicals

John Paul II. <u>Redemptor Hominis</u>. 4 March 1979 ["On the Redemption and Dignity of Man"]. In <u>The Papal Encyclicals</u> <u>1958-1981</u>. Edited by Claudia Carlen, IHM, 245-273. Wilmington, NC: McGrath Publishing, 1981.

. "Dives in Misericordia." 30 November 1980. ["Rich in Mercy"]. Origins 10, no. 26 (11 December 1980): 401-416.

<u>Laborem Exercens</u>. 14 September 1981. ["On Human Work"]. Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1981.

. "Slavorum Apostoli." 2 June 1985. ["Apostles of the Slavs"]. Origins 15, no. 8 (18 July 1985): 113-125.

. "Dominum et Vivificantem." 18 May 1986. ["The Lord and Giver of Life"]. <u>Origins</u> 16, no. 4 (12 June 1986): 77-102.

. "<u>Redemptoris Mater</u>." 25 March 1987. ["The Mother of the Redeemer"]. <u>Origins</u> 16, no. 43 (9 April 1987): 745-766.

. <u>Sollicitudo Rei Socialis</u>. 30 December 1987. ["On Social Concern"]. Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1987.

. "<u>Redemptoris Missio</u>." 7 December 1990. ["Mission of the Redeemer"]. <u>Origins</u> 20, no. 34 (31 January 1991): 541-568.

. <u>Centesimus Annus</u>. 1 May 1991. ["On the Hundredth Anniversary of Rerum Novarum"]. Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1991.

. "Veritatis Splendor." 6 August 1993. ["The Splendor of Truth"]. Origins 23, no. 18 (14 October 1993): 297-334.

#### United States Documents

#### National Conference of Catholic Bishops

National Conference of Catholic Bishops. "Brothers and Sisters To Us." Origins 9, no. 24 (29 November 1979): 381-389.

\_\_\_\_\_. "Statement on Capital Punishment." Origins 10, no. 24 (27 November 1980): 373-377.

. "U.S. Bishops' Pastoral Letter on Health and Health Care ('Health and Health Care')." <u>Origins</u> 11, no. 25 (3 December 1981): 396-402.

. <u>The Challenge of Peace</u>. A Pastoral Letter on War and Peace. Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1983.

. "The Hispanic Presence: Challenge and Committment." Origins 13, no. 32 (19 January 1984): 529, 531-541.

. "Pastoral Plan for Pro-Life Activities: A Reaffirmation." <u>Origins</u> 15, no. 24 (28 November 1985): 401-406.

\_\_\_\_\_, Committee for Pro-Life Activities. "Guidelines for Legislation on Life-Sustaining Treatment." <u>Origins</u> 14, no. 32 (24 January 1985): 526-528.

. "A Pastoral Message: Economic Justice for All." In Economic Justice for All, v-xvi. Washington, DC: National Conference of Catholic Bishops, 1986.

<u>Economic Justice for All</u>. Washington, DC: National Conference of Catholic Bishops, 1986.

\_\_\_\_\_. "Statement on School Based Clinics." <u>Origins</u> 17, no. 25 (3 December 1987): 433, 435-441.

\_\_\_\_\_. "Report on Food and Agriculture." Origins 18, no. 25 (1 December 1988): 407-412.

\_\_\_\_\_. "Food Policy in a Hungry World." <u>Origins</u> 19, no. 25 (23 November 1989): 414-420.

. "Called to Compassion and Responsibility: A Response to the HIV/AIDS Crisis." Origins 19, no. 26 (30 November 1989): 421, 423-434.

. Reflections on the Sacrament of Penance in Catholic Life Today. Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1990. . "Nutrition and Hydration: Moral and Pastoral Reflections." Origins 21, no. 44 (9 April 1992): 705-712.

. "One in Christ Jesus: Toward a Pastoral Response to the Concerns of Women for Church and Society." <u>Origins</u> 22, no. 29 (31 December 1992): 489, 491-508.

. "Communities of Salt and Light: Reflections on Parish Social Mission." U.S. Bishops Justice Statement. Origins 23, no. 25 (2 December 1993): 443-448.

. "The Harvest of Justice is Sown in Peace." Origins 23, no. 26 (9 December 1993): 449, 451-464.

. <u>Stewardship: A Disciple's Response</u>. A Pastoral Letter on Stewardship. Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1993.

\_\_\_\_\_. "Resolution on Health Care Reform." Origins 23, no. 7 (1 July 1993): 97, 99-102.

United States Catholic Conference. "Statement on Social Security (March 1983)." In <u>Pastoral Letters of the United</u> <u>States Catholic Bishops, Vol. 4</u>, edited by Hugh J. Nolan, 487-490. Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1984.

. "Political Responsibility: Choices for the 1980's (March 1984)." In <u>Pastoral Letters of the United States</u> <u>Catholic Bishops, Vol. 5</u>, edited by Hugh J. Nolan, 95-108. Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1989.

. "Statement on National Health Insurance." In <u>Quest</u> <u>for Justice</u>, edited by J. Brian Benestad and Francis J Butler, 256-257. Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1981.

## Catholic Health Association of the United States

- Ashley, Benedict, O.P. "Ethical Methodologies: A Current Controversy." In <u>Ethics Committees: A Challenge for</u> <u>Catholic Health Care</u>, edited by Margaret John Kelly and Donald McCarthy, 24-43. St. Louis: Pope John Medical Moral Research and Education Center and Catholic Health Association of the United States, 1984.
- Ashley, Benedict M, and Kevin D. O'Rourke. <u>Healthcare Ethics:</u> <u>A Theological Analysis</u>. Third Edition. St. Louis, MO: Catholic Health Association of the United States, 1989.

- Bernardin, Joseph Cardinal. "The Consistent Ethic of Life." Health Progress 67, no. 6 (July-August 1986): 48-51.
- Catholic Health Association of the United States. <u>Evaluative</u> <u>Criteria for Catholic Health Care Facilities</u>. St. Louis: Catholic Health Association of the United States, 1980.
- . "The Pastoral Letter on Health and Health Care: A Roundtable." <u>Hospital Progress</u> 63, no. 5 (May 1982): 33-48.
  - . <u>The Dynamics of Catholic Identity in Healthcare</u>. St. Louis: Catholic Health Association of the United States, 1987.
  - . <u>Healthcare Leadership: Shaping a Tomorrow</u>. Formation Program. St. Louis: Catholic Health Association of the United States, 1988.
  - \_\_\_\_\_. "CHA Principles for Healthcare Reform." <u>Health</u> <u>Progress</u> 71, no. 5 (1990): 52-53.
    - . Charting the Future: Principles for Systmatic Healthcare Reform. St. Louis: Catholic Health Association of the United States, 1990.
  - . With Justice for All? The Ethics of Healthcare Rationing. St. Louis, MO: Catholic Health Association of the United States, 1991.
- . <u>Care of the Dying: A Catholic Perspective</u>. St. Louis: Catholic Health Association of the United States, 1993.
- . <u>Setting Relationships Right: A Proposal for</u> <u>Systematic Healthcare Reform</u>. revised ed. St. Louis: Catholic Health Association of the United States, 1993.
- Gremillion, Joseph. "Papal and Episcopal Teaching on Justice and Health Care." In <u>Justice and Health Care</u>, edited by Margaret John Kelly DC, 31-43. St. Louis: Catholic Health Association of the United States, 1985.
- Gula, Richard M. <u>Principled and Virtuous Care of the Dying:</u> <u>A Catholic Response to Euthanasia</u>. St. Louis: Catholic Health Association of the United States, 1991.
- Kelly, Margaret John, ed. Justice and Health Care. St. Louis, MO: Catholic Health Association of the United States, 1985.

O'Rourke, Kevin D., O.P. Reasons for Hope: Laity in Catholic

<u>Health Care Facilities</u>. St. Louis: Catholic Health Association of the United States, 1983.

O'Rourke, Kevin D., and Philip Boyle. <u>Medical Ethics: Sources</u> of <u>Catholic Teachings</u>. St. Louis: Catholic Health Association of the United States, 1989.

## Secondary Sources

- Abbott, Walter M., and Joseph Gallagher, eds. <u>The Documents of</u> Vatican II. London: Geoffrey Chapman, 1966.
- Addis, William E., and Thomas Arnold. "Image of God." 16th edition (revised). In <u>A Catholic Dictionary</u>, 429-430. St. Louis: B. Herder Book Co., 1957.
- Amos, John R., Melanie DiPietro, Jordan Hite, Francis Morrisey, and Peter Campbell. <u>The Search for Identity:</u> <u>Canonical Sponsorship of Catholic Healthcare</u>. St. Louis: Catholic Health Association of the United States, 1993.
- Anglican-Roman Catholic Dialogue in the United States. "Images of God: Reflections on Christian Anthropology." <u>Origins</u> 13, no. 30 (5 January 1984): 505-512.
- Augustine, St. <u>St. Augustine's Comments on "Imago Dei.</u>" An anthology from all his works exclusive of the De Trinitate. Edited by J. Heijke, CSSp. Classical Folia. Worcester, MA: Holy Cross College, 1960.
- Baum, Gregory. "The Originality of Catholic Social Teaching." In <u>Rerum Novarum: A Hundred Years of Catholic Social</u> <u>Teaching</u>, edited by John Coleman and Gregory Baum, 55-62. Concilium. Philadelphia, PA: Trinity Press International, 1991.
- Bell, David N. <u>The Image and Likeness: The Augustinian</u> <u>Spirituality of William of St. Theirry</u>. Kalamazoo, MI: Cistercian Publications, 1984. Cistercian Studies Series: Number Seventy-eight.
- Benestad, J. Brian. <u>The Pursuit of a Just Social Order:</u> <u>Policy Statements of the U.S. Catholic Bishops, 1966-</u> <u>1980</u>. Washington, DC: Ethics and Public Policy Center, <u>1982</u>.
- Bernardin, Most Rev. Joseph L. "Personalist Humanism: Value System for Medicine." <u>Hospital Progress</u> 61, no. 3 (March 1980): 48-51ff.
- Biffi, Franco. "I diritti umani da Leone XIII a Giovanni Paolo

II." In <u>I Diritti Umani</u>, edited by Gino Concetti, 199-243. Rome: Editrice AVE, 1982. Professor of Sociology, Lateran University.

- Brunner, Emil. <u>Man in Revolt: A Christian Anthropology</u>. German publ., 1937. Translated by Olive Wyon. Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1947.
- Burghardt, Walter J. <u>The Image of God in Man according to</u> <u>Cyril of Alexandria</u>. Studies in Christian Antiquity, No. 14. Woodstock, MD: Woodstock College Press, 1957.
- Butler, Sara, M.S.B.T., ed. <u>Research Report: Women in Church</u> <u>and Society, 1978</u>. A Report on the Status of Women in Church and Society: Considered in Light of the Question of Women's Ordination. New York: Catholic Theological Society of America, 1978.
- Byers, David M., and John T. Pawlikowski, eds. <u>Justice in the</u> <u>Marketplace</u>. Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1985.
- Cahill, Lisa Sowle. "Toward a Christian Theory of Human Rights." Journal of Religious Ethics 8, no. 2 (Fall 1980): 277-301.
- Cairns, David. <u>The Image of God in Man</u>. Introduction by David E. Jenkins. London: Collins, 1973.
- Calvez, Jean-Yves, and Jacques Perrin. <u>The Church and Social</u> <u>Justice: The Social Teaching of the Popes from Leo XIII</u> to Pius XII (1878 - 1958). Translated by J. R. Kirwan. London: Burns & Oates, 1961.
- Canon Law Society of America. Protection of Rights of Persons in the Church. Revised Report of the Canon Law Society of America on the Subject of Due Process. Washington, DC: Catholic University of America, 1991.
- Catechism of the Catholic Church. Edited by Libreria Editrice Vaticana. Ligouri, MO: Ligouri Publications, 1994.
- Catholic Health Association of the United States. <u>Future</u> <u>Directions for the Catholic Health Care Ministry</u>. Summary Report of the Stewardship Task Force. St. Louis: Catholic Health Association of the United States, 1984.

. <u>Human Genetics: Ethical Issues in Genetic Testing,</u> <u>Counseling, and Therapy</u>. St. Louis: Catholic Health Association of the United States, 1990.

. "Health Care Reform Proposal." Origins 22, no. 4 (4

June 1992): 60-63. An executive summary of "Setting Relationships Right: A Working Proposal for Systematic Health-Care Reform." 44 pp.

. "CHA Principles for Healthcare Reform." <u>Health</u> <u>Progress</u> 71, no. 5 (1990): 52-53.

. <u>No Room in the Market Place: The Health Care of the</u> <u>Poor</u>. St. Louis, MO: Catholic Health Association of the United States, 1986.

- Catholic News Service. <u>Stylebook on Religion</u>. Washington, DC: Catholic News Service, 1990.
- Chenu, Marie-Domenique. <u>La "Doctrine Sociale" de l'Église</u> comme idéologie. Paris: Cerf, 1979.
- Chereso, Peter. "Image of God." In <u>New Catholic Encyclopedia</u>. Washington, DC: McGaw-Hill, 1967.
- Childress, James F. "Image of God (<u>Imago Dei</u>)." In <u>The</u> <u>Westminster Dictionary of Christian Ethics</u>, edited by James F. Childress and John MacQuarrie, 292-293. Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1986.
- Christiansen, Drew. "On Relative Equality: Catholic Egalitarianism after Vatican II." <u>Theological Studies</u> 45 (December 1984): 651-675.
- Coleman, John A., S.J. "Vision and Praxis in American Theology: Orestes Brownson, John A. Ryan, and John Courtney Murray." <u>Theological Studies</u> 37, no. 1 (March 1976): 3-40.
- Coleman, John A. <u>An American Strategic Theology</u>. New York: Paulist, 1982.
- Concetti, Gino, editor. <u>I Diritti Umani</u>. Rome: Editrice AVE, 1982.
- Congregation for Catholic Education. "Guidelines for the Study and Teaching of the Church's Social Doctrine in the Formation of Priests." <u>Origins</u> 19, no. 11 (3 August 1989): 169, 171-192.
- Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith. "Instruction on Certain Aspects of the 'Theology of Liberation'." <u>Origins</u> 14, no. 13 (13 September 1984): 195, 197-204.
- Coriden, James A., Thomas J. Green, and Donald E. Heintschel, eds. <u>The Code of Canon Law: A Text and Commentary</u>. New York: Paulist Press, 1985.

- Cox, Darrel W. "The <u>Imago Dei</u> and Inalienable Rights." Master's thesis. Virginia Beach, VA: Regent University, 1993.
- Craig, Robert P., Carl L. Middleton, and Laurence J. O'Connell, eds. <u>Ethics Committees: A Practical Approach</u>. St. Louis: Catholic Health Association of the United States, 1986.
- Cross, F.L., and E.A. Livingstone, eds. "Augustinian Hermits." In <u>The Oxford Dictionary of the Christian Church</u>. Second Edition. London: Oxford University Press, 1974.
- Crossan, Dominic M. <u>Imago Dei: A Study in Philo and St. Paul</u>. Rome: Gregorian University Press, 1959.
- Curran, Charles E. "The Right to Health Care and Distributive Justice." In <u>Transition and Tradition in Moral Theology</u>, edited by Charles E. Curran, 139-170. Notre Dame [IN] -London: University of Notre Dame Press, 1979.

\_\_\_\_\_. "The Changing Anthropological Bases of Catholic Social Ethics." <u>Thomist</u> 45, no. 2 (April 1981): 284-318.

- Curtis, Edward Mason. <u>Man as the Image of God in Genesis in</u> <u>the Light of Ancient Near Eastern Parallels</u>. PhD diss. University of Pennsylvania, 1984.
- Denzinger, Henricus, and Adolfus Schönmetzer, S.J., eds. <u>Enchiridion Symbolorum: Definitionum et Declarationum de</u> <u>Rebus Fidei et Morum</u>. 34th, amended. Barcelona: Herder, 1967.
- Dulles, Avery. "The Prophetic Humanism of John Paul II." <u>America</u> 169, no. 12 (23 October 1993): 6-11.
- Dworkin, Ronald. Life's Dominion: An Argument About Abortion, Euthanasia, and Individual Freedom. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1993.
- Dyck, Arthur J. "The Image of God: An Ethical Foundation for Medicine." Linacre Quarterly 57, no. 1 (1990): 35-45.
- Elsbernd, Mary. "Papal Statements on Rights: A Historical Contextual Study of Encyclical Teaching from Pius VI -Pius XI (1791-1939)." Ph.D. diss. University of Louvain, Belgium, 1985.

\_\_\_\_\_. "What Ever Happened to <u>Octogesima Adveniens</u>?" <u>Theological Studies 56, no. 1 (March 1995): 39-60.</u>

Fallon, J.F. "Image of God (In the Bible)." In Encyclopedic

Dictionary of Religion, 1770. Washington, DC: Corpus Publications, 1979.

- Friend, Bishop William. "Frontiers of Genetic Research: Science and Religion." Origins 24, no. 31 (19 January 1995): 522-528.
- Galkowski, Jerzy W. "Jean-Paul II et les droits de l'homme." In <u>The Common Christian Roots of the European Nations:</u> <u>An International Colloquium in the Vatican (Vol. 2)</u>, edited by Pontifical Lateran University and Catholic University of Lublin, 1130-1138. Florence, Italy: F. Le Monnier, 1982.
- Gallagher, John A. "Theological Categories in the Social Encyclicals." In <u>Rerum Novarum: A Hundred Years of</u> <u>Catholic Teaching</u>, edited by John Coleman and Gregory Baum, 36-46. Concilium. Philadelphia, PA: Trinity Press International, 1991.
- Galot, Jean, S.I. "La définition de la personne, relation et sujet." <u>Gregorianum 75, no. 2 (1994): 281-299.</u>
- Gewirth, Alan. <u>Human Rights</u>. Chicago and London: University of Chicago Press, 1982.
- Goldie, R.M., ed. <u>Image of Man in Human Rights Legislations</u>. Rome: Herder, 1985.
- Green, Garrett. <u>Imagining God: Theology and the Religious</u> <u>Imagination</u>. San Francisco: Harper & Row, 1989.
- Gross, H., F. Mussner, and F. Kakner. "Gottebenbildlichkeit." In Lexikon für Theologie und Kirche, edited by Josef Höfer and Karl Rahner, 4, cols. 1087-1092. Freiburg: Herder, 1960.
- Gula, Richard M. <u>Principled and Virtuous Care of the Dying:</u> <u>A Catholic Response to Euthanasia</u>. St. Louis: Catholic Health Association of the United States, 1991.
- Gunton, Colin E. "Trinity, Ontology and Anthropology." In <u>Persons, Divine and Human</u>, edited by Cristoph Schwöbel and Colin E. Gunton, 47-61. Edinburgh: T & T Clark, 1991.
- Gustafson, James M. Ethics from a Theocentric Perspective. <u>Volume One: Theology and Ethics</u>. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1981.

<sup>. &</sup>quot;Genetic Therapy: Ethical and Religious Reflections." Journal of Contemporary Health Law and Policy 8 (Spring 1992): 183-200.

\_\_\_\_\_. "Theology, Biology, Ethics and Theology: Further Explorations." TMs. 1994.

- Haight, Roger, S.J. <u>An Alternative Vision: An Interpretation</u> of Liberation Theology. New York: Paulist Press, 1985.
- Hamel, Edouard, S.J. "L'Eglise et les droits de l'homme. Jalons d'histoire." <u>Gregorianum</u> 65, no. 2-3 (1984): 271-299.
- "Health Defined." The Moment 6, no. 3 (1993): 2.
- Hebblethwaite, Brian L. "The Varieties of Goodness." In <u>Ethics, Religion, and the Good Society</u>, edited by Joseph Runzo, 3-16. Louisville, KY: Westminster/John Knox Press, 1992.
- Hehir, J. Bryan. "A Public Church." <u>Origins</u> 14, no. 3 (31 May 1984): 40-43.
  - . "Policy Arguments in a Public Church: Catholic Social Ethics and Bioethics." Journal of Medicine and Philosophy 17, no. 3 (June 1992): 347-364.
- Hislop, Ian, O.P. <u>The Anthropology of St. Thomas</u>. The Aquinas Society of London, Aquinas Paper No. 13. Oxford, England: Blackfriars, 1950.
- Höffe, Otfried. "Philosophiche Überlegungen." In <u>Papst</u> Johannes Paul II. und die Menschenrechte: Ein Jahr <u>Pontifikat</u>, edited by O. Höffe, et al, 15-35. Freiburg, Switzerland, and Paris: Universitätsverlag and Paulusverlag, 1981.
- Holderegger, Adrian, Ruedi Imbach, and Raul Suarez de Miguel, eds. <u>De Dignitate Hominis</u>. Festschrift on the 65th birthday of Carlos-Josaphat Pinto de Oliveira. Études d'Éthique Chrétienne, 22. Freiburg: Editions Universitaires, Freibourg, 1987.
- Hollenbach, David. <u>Claims in Conflict</u>. New York: Paulist Press, 1979.
  - . Justice, Peace, and Human Rights: American Catholic Social Ethics in a Pluralistic World. New York: Crossroad, 1988.
- Honoré, Archbishop Jean. "Christ the Redeemer, Core of John Paul II's Teaching." In John Paul II: A Panorama of His Teachings, 12-26. New York: New City Press, 1989.

Hunter, David G. "The Paradise of Patriarchy: Ambrosiaster on

Women as (Not) God's Image." Journal of Theological Studies 43, no. 2 (October 1992): 447-469.

- International Theological Commission. <u>Select Questions on</u> <u>Christology</u>. Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1980.
  - . <u>Theology, Christology, Anthropology</u>. Translated by Michael Ledwith. Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1983.
- . Propositions on the Dignity and Rights of the Human <u>Person</u>. [6 October 1984]. Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1986.
- Jans, Jan. "God or Man? Normative Theology in the Instruction <u>Donum</u> <u>Vitae</u>." <u>Louvain Studies</u> 17, no. 1 (Spring 1992): 48-64.
  - . "Participation Subordination: (The Image of) God in <u>Veritatis Splendor</u>." In <u>The Splendor of Accuracy: An</u> <u>Examination of the Assertions Made by Veritatis Splendor</u>, edited by Joseph A. Selling and Jan Jans, 153-168. Grand Rapids, MI: William B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1995.
- Joblin, Joseph, S.J. "La doctrine sociale de l'Eglise est-elle universelle?" <u>Gregorianum</u> 74, no. 4 (1993): 659-687.
- John Paul II. "Address to the XXXIV General Assembly of the United Nations Organization." In <u>U.S.A.: The Message of</u> <u>Justice, Peace and Love</u>, 35-60. Boston: St. Paul Editions, 1979.
  - . "Address to the Eighty-first Congress of the Italian Society of Internal Medicine and the Eighty-second Congress of the Italian Society of General Surgery." 22 October 1980. <u>Hospital Progress</u> 61, no. 12 (December 1980): 18-19.
    - . <u>Sources of Renewal: The Implementation of Vatican</u> <u>II</u>. Translated by P.S. Falla. San Francisco: Harper & Row, 1980.
  - \_\_\_\_\_. "International Relations: The Church's Task." Origins 9, no. 35 (14 February 1980): 570-572.
  - \_\_\_\_\_. "Dives in Misericordia [Rich in Mercy]." <u>Acta</u> <u>Apostolicae Sedis</u> 72, no. 9 (29 December 1980): 1177-1232.
    - . "Laborem Exercens [90th anniversary of the publication of Rerum Novarum]." <u>Acta Apostolicae Sedis</u>

73, no. 9 (5 November 1981): 577-647.

. "Dominum et Vivificantem (De Spiritu Sancto in vita Ecclesiae et Mundi)." <u>Acta Apostolicae Sedis</u> 78, no. 9 (2 September 1986): 809-900.

. "Address to the Textile Workers in Lodz." Origins 17, no. 6 (25 June 1987): 90-93.

. "The Pope's Address." Address to the Catholic Health Association. <u>Origins</u> 17, no. 17 (8 October 1987): 292-294.

. "<u>Redemptoris Mater</u> [On the Blessed Virgin Mary in the Life of the Pilgrim Church]." <u>Acta Apostolicae Sedis</u> 79, no. 4 (2 April 1987): 361-433.

. "Veritatis Splendor [On Questions of Fundamental Moral Doctrine in the Church]." <u>Acta Apostolicae Sedis</u> 85, no. 12 (9 December 1993): 1133-1228.

. "As the Third Millennium Draws Near [<u>Tertio</u> <u>Millennio Adveniente</u>]." <u>Origins</u> 24, no. 24 (24 November 1994): 401, 403-416.

John XXIII. "<u>Mater et Magistra</u> [Christianity and Social Progress]." In <u>Seven Great Encyclicals</u>, edited by Gerald C. Treacy, S.J. and William J. Gibbons, S.J., 219-274. Glen Rock, NJ: Paulist Press, 1963.

<u>Pacem in Terris</u> [Peace on Earth]. New York: Paulist Press, 1963.

- Johnson, Elizabeth A. "The Incomprehensibility of God and the Image of God Male and Female." <u>Theological Studies</u> 45, no. 3 (September 1984): 441-465.
- Johnson, S. Elizabeth. "Christology and Social Justice: John Paul II and the American Bishops." <u>Chicago Studies</u> 26, no. 2 (August 1988): 155-165.

Johnson, Elizabeth. She Who Is. New York: Crossroad, 1992.

- Jonsson, Gunnlaugur A. <u>The Image of God: Genesis 1:26-28 in</u> <u>a Century of Old Testament Research [1882-1982]</u>. Translated by Lorraine Svendsen. Coniectanea Biblica, Old Testament Series 26. Lund, Sweden: Almqvist & Wiksell International, 1988.
- Jucquois, Guy. "Image de l'homme, realites de soi ou aspirations narcissiques et pratiques juridiques." In Image of Man in Human Rights Legislations, edited by R.M.

Goldie, 59-81. Rome: Herder, 1985.

- Kasczynski, Edward. "La Dottrina Sociale della Chiesa e Teologia Morale?" <u>Angelicum</u> 70, no. 2 (1993): 233-254.
- Kasper, Bishop Dr. Walter. "The Theological Foundations of Human Rights." The Jurist 50, no. 1 (1990): 148-166.
- Kasper, Walter. "The Theological Foundation of Human Rights." In <u>Human Rights and the Church</u>, 47-71. Vatican City: Pontifical Council for Justice and Peace, 1990.
- Keenan, James F., S.J. "Christian Perspectives on the Human Body." <u>Theological Studies</u> 55, no. 2 (June 1994): 330-346.
- Kelly, Kevin T. <u>New Directions in Moral Theology: The</u> Challenge of Being Human. London: Geoffrey Chapman, 1992.
- Kelly, Margaret John, D.C.. "Summation: Toward a National Health Policy." In <u>Justice and Health Care</u>, edited by Margaret John Kelly DC, 195-226. St. Louis: Catholic Health Association of America, 1985.
- Küng, Hans. <u>Global Responsibility: In Search of a New World</u> <u>Ethic</u>. Translated by John Bowden. New York: Crossroad, 1991.
- LaCugna, Catherine Mowry. <u>God For Us: The Trinity and</u> Christian Life. San Francisco: HarperSanFrancisco, 1991.
- Ladner, Gerhart B. <u>The Idea of Reform: Its Impact on</u> <u>Christian Thought and Action in the Age of the Fathers</u>. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1959.
- Lakner, F. "Gottebenbildlichkeit; Dogmatisch." In Lexikon für <u>Theologie un Kirche</u>, vol. 4, edited by Josef Höfer and Karl Rahner, cols. 1090-1092. Freiburg: Herder, 1960.
- Langan, John, S.J.. "Personal Responsibility and the Common Good in John Paul II." In <u>Ethics, Religion, & the Good</u> <u>Society</u>, edited by Joseph Runzo, 132-147. Louisville, KY: Westminster/John Knox, 1992.
- Lebacqz, Karen. <u>Six Theories of Justice</u>. Minneapolis: Augsburg, 1986.
- Loss, Nicolò M. "La dignità dell'uomo nella dottrina biblica." In <u>I Diritti Umani</u>, edited by Gino Concetti, 41-59. Rome: Editrice AVE, 1982.

Lossky, Vladimir. In the Image and Likeness of God. Edited by

John H. Erickson and Thomas E. Bird. Crestwood, NY: St. Vladimir's Seminary Press, 1985.

- . <u>The Mystical Theology of the Eastern Church</u>. Crestwood, NY: St. Vladimir's Seminary Press, [1957] 1976.
- Lustig, B. Andrew. "The Common Good in a Secular Society: The Relevance of a Roman Catholic Notion to the Healthcare Allocation Debate." <u>The Journal of Medicine and</u> Philosophy 18 (1993): 569-587.
- Maida, Adam J., and Nicholas P. Cafardi. <u>Church Property</u>, <u>Church Finances</u>, and <u>Church-Related Corporations</u>. St. Louis: Catholic Health Association of the United States, 1984.
- Maloney, George A., S.J. <u>Man, The Divine Icon: The Patristic</u> <u>Doctrine of Man Made According to the Image of God</u>. Pecos, NM: Dove Publications, 1973.
- Mantzaridis, Georgios I. <u>The Deification of Man: St. Gregory</u> <u>Palamas and the Orthodox Tradition</u>. Translated by Liadain Sherrard. Crestwood, NY: St. Vladimir's Seminary Press, 1984.
- May, William E. <u>An Introduction to Moral Theology</u>. Revised ed. Huntington, IN: Our Sunday Visitor, 1994.
- McCormick, Richard A. "Some Early Reactions to <u>Veritatis</u> <u>Splendor</u>." <u>Theological Studies</u> 55, no. 3 (September 1994): 481-506.
- McKenzie, John L. "Aspects of Old Testament Thought." In <u>The</u> <u>New Jerome Biblical Commentary</u>, edited by Raymond E. Brown, Joseph A. Fitzmyer and Roland E. Murphy, 1284-1315. Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice Hall, 1990.
- Meeks, M. Douglas. "introduction." In <u>On Human Dignity:</u> <u>Political Theology and Ethics</u>. by Jürgen Moltmann. Tranlated by M. Douglas Meeks. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1984.

\_\_\_\_\_. <u>God the Economist</u>. Minneapolis, MN: Fortress Press, 1989.

- Michel, A. "Image." In <u>Dictionnaire de Théologie Catholique</u>, II, cols. 2181-2186. Paris, 1960.
- Micks, Marianne H. Our Search for Identity: Humanity in the Image of God. Philadelphia: Fortress, 1982.

- Moltmann, Jürgen. <u>On Human Dignity: Political Theology and</u> <u>Ethics</u>. Translated by M. Douglas Meeks. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1984.
  - <u>. God in Creation: An Ecological Doctrine of</u> <u>Creation</u>. The Gifford Lectures, 1984-1985. London: SCM Press, Ltd., 1985.
- Muldoon, Bishop Peter. "Program of Social Reconstruction (1919)." In <u>Pastoral Letters</u>, edited by Hugh J. Nolan, 255-271. Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1984.
- Murnion, William E. "The American Catholic Bishops' Peace Pastoral: A Critique of Its Logic." <u>Horizons</u> 13, no. 1 (1986): 67-89.
- National Conference of Catholic Bishops. "Ethical and Religious Directives for Catholic Health Care Services." Origins 24, no. 27 (15 December 1994): 449, 451-462.
- Nell-Breuning, Oswald von. "Social Movements, Christian Social Doctrine." In <u>Sacramentum Mundi</u>, vol. 6, edited by Karl Rahner, 108-113. London: Search Press Limited, 1968.
- Neuner, Josef, S.J., and Heinrich Roos, S.J. <u>The Teaching of</u> <u>the Catholic Church</u>. Edited by Karl Rahner, S.J. Translated by Geoffrey Stevens. Staten Island, NY: Alba House, 1967.
- Nolan, Hugh J., ed. <u>Pastoral Letters of the United States</u> <u>Catholic Bishops 1792-1988</u>. Vol. I-V. Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1984, 1989. 5 vols.
- O'Collins, Gerald, S.J., and Edward G. Farrugia, S.J., eds. <u>A</u> <u>Concise Dictionary of Theology</u>. New York/Mahwah, NJ: Paulist Press, 1991.
- O'Connor, Cardinal John J. "The Right to Health Care." Origins 15 (5 September 1985): 186-188.
- O'Donovan, Joan E. "Man and the Image of God: The Disagreement between Barth and Brunner Reconsidered." <u>Scottish Journal of Theology</u> 39, no. 4 (1993): 433-459.
- O'Rourke, Kevin D., and Philip Boyle. <u>Medical Ethics: Sources</u> of <u>Catholic Teachings</u>. St. Louis: Catholic Health Association of the United States, 1989.
- Oliveira, C.-J. Pinto de. "Die theologische Originalität Johannes Pauls II." In <u>Johannes Paul II. und die</u> Menschenrechte: <u>Ein Jahr Pontifikat</u>, edited by O. Höffe,

et al, 60-91. Freiburg, Switzerland, and Paris: Universitätsverlag and Paulusverlag, 1981.

- Pannenberg, Wolfhart. <u>Anthropology in Theological Perspective</u>. Translated by Matthew J. O'Connell. Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1985.
- Paul VI. <u>Populorum Progressio [On the Development of Peoples]</u>. Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1967.

. "Apostolic Letter of His Holiness Pope Paulus PP. VI on the Occasion of the Eightieth Anniversary of the Encyclical <u>Rerum Novarum</u>." In <u>The Teachings of Pope Paul</u> <u>VI 1971</u>, 343-374. Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1971.

- Paul VI, Pope. <u>Octogesima Adveniens</u>. Washington, DC: United States Catholic Conference, 1971.
- Pavan, Pietro. "Declaration on Religious Freedom." In <u>Commentary on the Documents of Vatican II, Vol. IV</u>, edited by Herbert Vorgrimler, 49-86. New York: Herder and Herder, 1969.
  - . "Differencze e convergenze nel concepire l'impegno sociale tra Cattolici e Ortodossi." In <u>The Common</u> <u>Christian Roots of the European Nations: An</u> <u>International Colloquium in the Vatican</u>. Vol. 2. edited by Pontifical Lateran University and Catholic University of Lublin. 1148-1158. Florence: Le Monnier, 1982.
- Pelikan, Jaroslav. "The Doctrine of the Image of God." In <u>The</u> <u>Common Christian Roots of the European Nations: An</u> <u>International Colloquium in the Vatican</u>, Vol. 2. edited by Pontifical Lateran University and Catholic University of Lublin, 53-62. Florence, Italy: F. Le Monnier, 1982.
- Pellegrino, Edmund D. "Medicine, History, and the Idea of Man." In <u>Medical Anthropology</u>, ed. George M. Foster, Barbara Gallatin Anderson. New York: John Wiley & Sons, 1978.
- Perry, Michael J. <u>Morality, Politics, and Law</u>. New York: Oxford University Press, 1988.

<u>Love and Power</u>. New York: Oxford University Press, 1991.

Pfnausch, Edward G., ed. <u>Code, Community, Ministry</u>. Second Revised Edition. Washington, DC: Canon Law Society of America, 1992.

- Piana, Giannino. "I diritti dell'uomo nel magistero di Giovanni Paolo II." In <u>De Dignitate Hominis: Festschrift</u> <u>for Carlos-Josaphat Pinto de Oliveira</u>, edited by Adrian Holderegger, Ruedi Imbach and Raul Suarez de Miguel, 471-485. Freiburg - Vienna: Herder, 1987.
- Pius XII. "Christmas Radio Message (24 December 1944)." <u>Acta</u> <u>Apostolicae Sedis</u> 37, no. 1 (1945): 10-13.
- Pontifical Commission "Justitia et Pax." "The Church and Human Rights." In <u>Social Justice</u>, edited by Vincent P. Mainelli, 344-393, 483-491. Wilmington, NC: Consortium/McGrath, 1974.
- Post, Stephen G. "Health Care Rationing?." <u>America</u> 167 (5 December 1992): 453-455.
- Privitera, Salvatore. "L'antropologia de San Basilio: La dignità dell'uomo e l'argomentazione etica nella teologia morale ortodossa." In <u>De Dignitate Hominis</u>, edited by Adrian Holderegger, Ruedi Imbach and Raul Suarez de Miguel, 15-37. Freiburg: Editions Universitaires, Freibourg, 1987.
- Provost, James H. "Rights of Persons in the Church." In <u>Catholicism and Liberalism: Contributions to American</u> <u>Public Philosophy</u>, edited by R. Bruce Douglass and David Hollenbach, 296-322. Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press, 1994.
- Rahner, Karl. "The Dignity and Freedom of Man." Translated by Karl-H. Kruger. In <u>Theological Investigations Volume II</u>, translated by Karl-H. Kruger, 235-263. Baltimore: Helicon Press, 1963.
- Rahner, Karl, and Herbert Vorgrimler. "Image and Likeness of God." Translated by Richard Strachan. In <u>Theological</u> <u>Dictionary</u>, edited by Cornelius Ernst, translated by Richard Strachan, 222. New York: Herder and Herder, 1965.
- Ratzinger, Joseph. "The Dignity of the Human Person." In <u>Commentary on the Documents of Vatican II</u>, vol. V, edited by Herbert Vorgrimler, 115-163. New York: Herder and Herder, 1969.
- Ratzinger, Cardinal Joseph. "Doctrinal Document on Threats to Life Proposed." Translated by L'Osservatore Romano. <u>Origins</u> 20, no. 46 (25 April 1991): 755-759.
- Regan, Cronin. "Grace and Nature." In <u>New Catholic</u> <u>Encyclopedia</u>, vol. 6, 685. Washington, DC: McGraw-Hill, 1967.

- Rossi, Philip J., S.J. "Conflict, Community, and Human Destiny: Religious Ethics and the Public Construction of Morality." In <u>Ethics, Religion, and the Good Society</u>, edited by Joseph Runzo, 114-125. Louisville, KY: Westminster/John Knox Press, 1992.
- Ryan, Michael T. <u>Solidarity: Christian Social Teaching and</u> <u>Canadian Society</u>. 2nd. ed. London, Ontario: Guided Study Programs in the Catholic Faith, 1990.
- Schmitz, Kenneth L. <u>At the Center of the Human Drama: The</u> <u>Philosophical Anthropology of Karol Wojtyla/Pope John</u> <u>Paul II</u>. with an appendix by John M. Grondelski. Washington, DC: The Catholic University of America Press, 1993.
- Schönborn, Christoph, O.P. "L'homme créé par Dieu: le fondement de la dignité de l'homme." <u>Gregorianum</u> 65, no. 2-3 (1984): 337-363.
- Schuck, Michael J. <u>That They Be One: The Social Teaching of</u> <u>the Papal Encyclicals 1740-1989</u>. Washington, DC: Georgetown University Press, 1991.
- Senior, Donald, Mary Ann Getty, Carroll Stuhlmueller, and John J. Collins, eds. <u>The Catholic Study Bible: New American</u> <u>Bible</u>. New York: Oxford University Press, 1990.
- Shupack, Martin. "The Churches and Human Rights: Catholic and Protestant Human Rights Views as Reflected in Church Statements." <u>Harvard Human Rights Journal</u> 6 (Spring 1993): 127-157.
- Simon, René. "Le concept de dignité de l'homme en éthique." In <u>De Dignitate Hominis</u>, edited by Adrian Holderegger, Ruedi Imbach and Raul Suarez de Miquel, 265-278. Freiburg: Editions Universitaires, Freibourg, 1987.
- Stephanson, Anders. <u>Manifest Destiny: American Expansionism</u> <u>and the Empire of the Right</u>. New York: Hill and Wang, 1995.
- Sullivan, John Edward, O.P. <u>The Image of God: The Doctrine of</u> <u>St. Augustine and Its Influence</u>. Dubuque, IA: Priory Press, 1963.
- Sullivan, Joseph M., Bishop, Director, Catholic Charities of Brooklyn. Interview by author via telephone. 28 January 1994.
- Tanner, Kathryn. "The Difference Theological Anthropology Makes." <u>Theology</u> Today 50, no. 4 (January 1994): 567-579.

- Thils, Gustave. <u>Droits de l'Homme et Perspectives Chrétiennes</u>. Cahiers de la Revue Théologique de Louvain. Louvain-la-Neuve: Publication de la Faculté de Théologie, 1981.
  - . "Theological Reflections." In <u>Human Rights: A</u> <u>Christian Approach</u>, edited by translated, Andrew Gonzalez and Rolando de la Goza, 71-92. Manila: UST Printing Office, 1988.
- Thomas Aquinas, St. <u>Summa Theologica</u>. Translated by Fathers of the English Dominican Province. Westminster, MD: Christian Classics, 1948.
- Thompson, John L. "<u>Creata ad Imaginem Dei, Licet Secundo</u> <u>Grado</u>: Woman as the Image of God According to John Calvin." <u>Harvard Theological Revue</u> 81, no. 2(April 1988): 125-143.
- Tracy, David. "Religion and Human Rights in the Public Realm." Daedalus 112, no. 4(Fall 1983): 237-253.

. "Catholic Classics in American Liberal Culture." In <u>Catholicism and Liberalism: Contributions to American</u> <u>Public Philosophy</u>, edited by R. Bruce Douglass and David Hollenbach, 196-213. Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press, 1994.

- Trible, Phyllis. <u>God and the Rhetoric of Sexuality</u>. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1978.
- Trujillo, Alfonso Cardinal López. "The Truth of the Human Being in Christ." In John Paul II: A Panorama of His <u>Teachings</u>, 122-143. New York: New City Press, 1989.
- "Two Cheers for John Paul II." <u>The Christian Century</u> 96 (4 April 1979): 364.
- Tymieniecka, Anna-Teresa. "The Origins of the Philosophy of John Paul the Second." In <u>The Human Person</u>, vol. 53, edited by George F. McLean, 16-27. Washington, DC: Office of the National Secretary of the American Catholic Philosophical Association, 1979.
- Vanhoye, Albert. "Cristo ricreatore dell'uomo e dei suoi diritti." Translated by A. Garuti. In <u>I Diritti Umani</u>, edited by Gino Concetti, translated by A. Garuti, 23-39. Rome: Editrice AVE, 1982.
- Walf, Knut. "Gospel, Church Law and Human Rights: Foundations and Deficiencies." Translated by Leo C. Hay. In <u>The</u> <u>Ethics of World Religions and Human Rights</u>, edited by

Hans Kung and Jurgen Moltmann, translated by Leo C. Hay, 34-45. Concilium. Philadelphia: Trinity Press International, 1990.

- Weakland, Rembert G. "Social Justice in a Time of Crisis: Catholic Tradition Offers Creative Ideas for Solving the Problems of Healthcare Costs and Access." <u>Health Progress</u> 72 (April 1991): 48-52.
- Weber, Otto. <u>Foundations of Dogmatics Vol. I</u>. Translated by Darrell L. Guder. Grand Rapids, MI: Wm. B. Eerdmans, 1981. .
- Westermann, Claus. <u>Creation</u>. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1974.
- Wojtyla, Karol. <u>The Acting Person</u>. Translated by Andrzej Potocki. Dordrecht, Holland: D. Reidel Publishing Company, 1979.
  - . <u>The Collected Plays and Writings on Theater</u>. Translated by Boleslaw Taborski. Berkeley - Los Angeles: University of California Press, 1987.
  - . <u>Person and Community</u>. Essays by the future pope, dating from 1950's up to his election as pope. Translated by Theresa Sandok, OSM. Catholic Thought from Lublin. New York: Peter Lang, 1993.
- Wojtyla, Carolus. "De libertate religiosa." An intervention at the 133rd General Congregation, 22 September 1965, on the discussion of religious freedom. In <u>Acta Synodalia</u> <u>Sacrosancti Concilii Oecumenici Vaticani II, IV-2</u>, 11-13. Vatican City State: Typis Polyglottis Vaticanis, [1965] 1977.
- Woznicki, Andrew N. "The Christian Humanism of Cardinal Karol Wojtyla." In <u>The Human Person</u>, vol. 53, edited by George F. McLean, 28-35. Washington, DC: Office of the National Secretary of the American Catholic Philosophical Association, 1979.

The author, Timothy Lawrence Doherty, was born in Rockford, Illinois.

In September, 1968, Rev. Doherty entered St. Ambrose College, Davenport, Iowa, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Arts in May, 1972. In October, 1972, he entered the Pontifical Gregorian University, Rome, receiving the degree of Baccalaureate in Sacred Theology cum laude in June, 1975. In October, 1975, he entered the Alfonsian Academy of the Pontifical Lateran University, Rome, receiving the degree of Licentiate in Sacred Theology magna cum laude in June, 1982.

Father Doherty is a priest of the Catholic Diocese of Rockford.

VITA

### APPROVAL SHEET

The dissertation submitted by Timothy L. Doherty has been read and approved by the following committee:

James J. Walter, Ph.D., Director Professor, Theology Loyola University Chicago

John C. Haughey, S.J., S.T.D. Professor, Theology Loyola University Chicago

Jon Nilson, Ph.D. Associate Professor, Theology Loyola University Chicago

The final copies have been examined by the director of the dissertation and the signature which appears below verifies the fact that any necessary changes have been incorporated and that the dissertation is now given final approval by the Committee with reference to content and form.

The dissertation is, therefore, accepted in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy.

<u>APRIL 3, 1996</u> Date

ctor's Signature